Poetry Series

John Ackerman - poems -

Publication Date:

2017

Publisher:

Poemhunter.com - The World's Poetry Archive

25 Years Of Poetic Work Of Mario William Vitale

(Manuscript of Poet Mario William Vitale)

From 1993-1997 - Attended State University in Connecticut, Attempted plays: Tartuffe, Miracle Of St. Anthony and Balm in Gieade, (His poetic aspirations hadin 1989 from submitting his first poem entitled, 'Remembrance Of A Loved One'-(Sparrowgrass Poetry Forum)Next from 1989-1997 (Wrote primarily for and The International Library Of Poetry), * Received editors choice award in 1997 for poem, 'A Beacon Of Light', (1998) Sent poetic manuscript to N.Y. Time Magazine and Chief Editor ' John Hyland'. Back with rave reviews! * (From 1999-2008: Had adapted a real keen sense of style for writing poetry: (1999- Sent Editorial to: New Man Magazine for the Passion of Christ Movie; Sent followup letter to company with poetry platform information attached, * 2000-2007: Magazine: (Catholic) Maries Rose Ferron Magazine submitted poem' Beacon Of Light', which had excellent editorial reviews as the outset! 2008- Wrote poem entitled: (The Heavy Cross) to * Achieved Poetry status of work of Excellence in writing from the Academy Of American Poetry in which still having received rank and status as a member of Academy; * (The Connecticut Poetry Society)* Short story submitted entitled, 'China Dog Ray' submitted to Virginia WritersQuarterly, West Virginia, Also having member status on their board of Poetry.*

(Attribute Poetry to an ever increasing love of God and his unconditional love that he has for us in return, Thankfulness toward family and friends. (To our past ancestors who fought to uphold freedom that far too many of us take for granted? One needs a pure heart that's fixed on truth, This is in order to withstand the true great test of time! Life is way too short, Press toward the goal or mark of our high calling that is in Christ Jesus The Lord! ~My contempoarry artists include that of ellan Bryant Voight, Kay Ryan and carl all three are Participants in the Academy Of American Poetry.* Having been a member since 2006, My work reflects the likes of past poets such as , Hawthorne and edgar Allen of my work reflects with the values of religious beliefs intact, (In my personal view it is essential in demonstrating a real heart of creativepassion! The reader I believe will benefit by my artistic style of development in a verypositive light.)To further the need for poetry to become more main stream,

Mario Vitale was born in Bristol, Ct Has developed a skill for writing poetry in the free verse form. has been featured on , & Poetry soup. Vitale lives with his elderly mother Ann Soulier in Wolcott, Ct. Currently has written well over 1,000

poems & 2 short story's toward credit platform.

Vitale has taken the poetic world by storm being featured on Google, Yahoo & MSN. Looks up to contemporaries in the poetry industry such as John Ashbery & Major Jackson.

Has been a favorite featured poet reader at Barnes & Noble in Waterbury, Ct. Also featured on such sites as Poetry soup, Writer's café & Neo Poet.

Mario William Vitale 1 Winfield Drive Wolcott, ct 06716

A Beacon Of Light
Written by: Mario Vitale
A beacon of light to a much hurting world in need!

Can't help but to claim..,

Some sense of identity,

Stregnth and encouragement only come from above!

Amidst in the distance, the trapped seagull..,

Lieth frightened but still yet adrift!
In a most vengeful fashion striking the passing fish,
A true source of hope,
Yet a most triumphal beam!

This beacon of light shineth forth, Passerby's can err' escape the helping hand..,

To the most sparkling of radiance!

(2)Thanksgiving Dinner by Mario Vitale Home for the holiday from New Orleans, with Mother and Father at the tiny drop leaf, brown rosewood, mahogany table with the gold, grinning claw feet; Father, choler- red-in the-face, shortsleeved white shirt and cane, says the blessing
as Mother brings in the turkey and cranberry.
Then Mother asks, " Won't you have more? " and father:
" Do you think Moll Flanders was a whore? "
(I have suffered and bleached my hair blond.)
I am silent before their replies.
Mother sighs. " I can scarce speak to her. "
And Father, too, quotes Shakespeare. (I am thin
as paper and the rose- colored bowl
of blown glass sitting on the silver stand,
half- filled with water.)
" How sharper than a serpent's tooth it is
to have a thankless daughter "

(3)

Song of Spring
Today I heard a robin sing
heralding the coming spring
A song of exultation to the sky
an ode to earth's awakening

I saw a willow on the hill It's branches greening in the sun and all the earth seemed hushed & still sleeping streams began to run

I heard a softly rising breeze whispering through the grass singing through the still bare trees waiting winter's chill to pass

I saw the sun, so bright and warm warming the earth after the rain the buds and leaves, no frost to harm at least, at last, it's spring again.

(4)

The Ancients

It's my last day with the old giants In mourning I hike the lost trails, sniffing the aroma of the bark, that cinnamon of the forest Under tepees of wood in a membrane of shadows, I stalk the earth, its mammal traces, its elusive tracks, to sit on a fallen log where spiders macramé, moss sloping to my knees unaware of invisibles within, grubbing in their tunnels A lizard taps my foot, responding, I muse to its touch, my thoughts like Indian visions, And when daylight mushrooms into night, and an owl hoots from cedar, I still sit with a lizard on my shoe Huddled with the ancients of the woods

(5)

Epiphany
Written by: Mario Vitale
It clings to the cliffed shore,
to the wintered face of the thistle path,
to the fingers of the old man's glove
as he waves his memory homeward

In that breath between come and go she moves up from the bay; gold turns her stride, the line of her dress, the soft sea pulling at her feet

When he reaches out and the frail birds fly and the sun and the sky have married deep into the sea, it clings Even as his shadow threads retreat, it clings, even now as it dissolves to mist

(6)

A Return Home, Only Time Will Tell Written by: Mario Vitale Oh blessed hope!

Both hardly a believable dream, Sweltering heat with bloodshed in the street... Send the troops home! There is no clear reason for them to roam..,

These are desolate times!

For we have chosen ill faded rhymes..,

The casualties are enormous?

For a stated cause that clearly atrocious..,

A mother's cry as the door chime rings,
A vanishing salute to freedom as the church choir sings!
Let us look above to all the heavenly love..,
Merciful one, take this chip off my shoulder..,

Stop the senseless fighting before our dear nation grows a bit colder, Suddenly, seeds were dropped out of a farmers bag, In time roots spring up fresh out of the fertile soil...
As the sun heats up,

Time will tell when this harvest will soon boil...
In the vast game of life,
One's time is so very brief!
The soul yearns for its' heavenly relief..,

Share with others who may want to turn over a brand new leaf..,

Time will tell of the true importance of helping one another, To never give into the finish line.., Nor harsh criticism that our society puts out! Like a famous fighter in his final bout! Time will tell of the return home, To the open arms of a loved one!

(7)

A Valiant Knight Written by: Mario Vitale A Valiant Knight

Death springs a new day basking in the breeze
In solemn moments lets pause to think of a place
A far off castle in the mountains away from it all
A valiant knight lived in the structure of it's dwelling
Those days of old where mere men had a noble demise
A beautiful maiden was in waiting for her knight
He would often fight for the cause of stregnth and dignity
The draw bridge where the castle stood had a very unique aura
A mystery of sort sought up in the vast array of crowned nobility

For the king on his thrown was humble yet greedy
Always would take care of himself caring nothing for the needy
A valiant knight was concerned about the kings trust
Often they would disagree on who it was to serve
A joker came in front of the king one day with a magic wand
Waving the wand in the air then there floated ivy everywhere
For the court jester was a fool in the making of his legacy
The maiden would often come forth and see

For she treasured a red rose that was plucked sometime before
Cherished the calling of her stature to the glory of the throne
A valiant knight would often sing sweet songs in the night
Had a following of village people that would sit before his feet
Having a way of words that he would often share
The castle was filled with dragons and warlocks searching for love
A cause to be brave amidst uncertainty of the kingdom
The legacy of golden capulets filled ardent vestibules
Let us toast to the valiant knight who keeps a watch on all that is good

(8) Hampton Beach The smell of fresh fry doe
Time had elapsed playing at the casino
Fresh lobster with a side order of fries
Those spacious wonderful sky's
Down at the shell the continental were playing
A walk by the lady of a statue in waiting
Flip flops and the sound of laughter
A playground for kids in the middle
The boardwalk with seagulls flocking over head
Fire works in the midnight air with a cheer

(9)

God's World
It is raining again.
Summer will be over before it ever gets here
Thunder rolls far away, drops
hit the windshield, the sky turns gray

The Sunflower, the blue Delpinium, the white Stinkwood drink the moisture greedily. The green and silver

leaves of the Aspens sparkle as the rain hits them, and the wind turns them round and round
The creek flows on, oblivious to the change in the weather.

A break in the clouds allows a bit of sun to hit the side of a towering mountain

Three cows slowly wend their way homeward. It is dusk.

The gray clouds lift and the sun bursts through,

before sliding behind the hills for the night It is God's World. He gives it to us to enjoy and to share with each other

(10)

Jake's House
There was a man whose name was Jake
Who had a house upon the lake
Every morning he would wake
And for breakfast have a piece of cake

He had a private fishing hole; He always used a long cane pole He fried his fish on red hot coal And served it in a great big bowl

For a pet, he had a cat

(11)

In The Zone
Written by: Mario Vitale
In The Zone

whispers...

through the dark deranged portals you evoke fear filled with angelic fervor on it's textual base yet we dig much deep then ever before

cries in the dark will light the spark of what we need to know still we stand idle as the average novice introduces its spell along again then the sadness evokes a newer feeling dwindling through the vain extraction of the never world

we visually see a flash then a new day approaches on the lawn two lovers having passionate sex the screams of vile extreme explodes throughout perhaps this is the place where Nero tread

yet again I sit alone in my house now huddled in the corner the twilight sun has tainted my inner vision the howls of Satanic laughter gives a piercing shriek through a candle was lit by the edge of my bed

One can remain lax in the quietness of the moment yet again the setting of the sun

a new day has begun as we embark on the moment Does death hurt you the most or is it fear

You can equate logic through a firm grasp of the hand whispers again...
then a faint cry,
we construct living pyramids to honor the dead

A stroke of luck an the impulse ensues onto so much more but for what are we grasping for straws what are we searching for? quietness again this time I'm in the zone

as if zombie creatures with viscous long fangs that bite dripping blood off side we run away to hide no one questions anymore no one has a voice alone one last time yet feelings of grandeur awake

to the message of hope that spills from the sky a challenge to be free is a question of time eyes with spots digging holes in a pool of blood Satan laughing again spreads his wings

Suddenly I awake but to what?

(12)

An End Of The Age Of Innocence Part III Written by: Mario Vitale In our fast paced twentieth century world..,

We oft' have neglected to stop to smell the roses,
Oft' we used to bow our heads silently to pray,
As we reflect back to the sixties is had launched a pad to rebellion!
With a vast amount of liberal bias and thinking,

No wonder why our nation is sinking..,

Sinking amidst a cuss pool of mere morality.., For now it is a quite different time, A very unique but different type of day.., An end of the age of innocence,

One hath been enlightened..,

From seeking truth,

Some fresh out of a garbage can..,

Yet for Gods' sake,

He hath such an amazing plan!

Hence, to shun the broad road,

Yet to seek to venture in the narrow..,
Such as a distant bird in flight!
You might see this creature venture out at night?
Of the Eagle nor the Sparrow..,

It used to mean something to have a sense of common courteous.., To hold open the door for your neighbor? Yet for the time being we relent and waiver.., Would you prefer another taste of a certain ice cream flavor?

To ponder we must be content with who we are in the inside..,

Nor, a mere fancy suit or blazing sport's car, Life is a roller coaster.., In what you do while busy making other plans.., Finding solace among the height of nature.,

Such to think at what is quite simple,
As a young child reflects on his or her poster board,
Playing with their magic crayons..,
For in eternity it is such a very long time!

Take heed in what you do,

Now is the expectant hour!
What will one choose to do?
There can be no place nor need for any compromise,
Within it's vast perpetual spectrum!

One just can't put a price tag on a genuine but unique heart!

Hence, with honest integrity.., The time for change is today!

(13)

He Was There by Mario William Vitale

From the inner silence of the lamb he was there In welcoming to the world to share Within the multiple of words the mouth speaks As a heart beats through the passage of time To every poem that was ever written To every burden ever lifted To rivers crossing where people living Sometimes loving other moments giving In storms that were outside brewing What is the significance of this love In painted pictures from above To every soldier in a battle To every cow amidst the cattle Not a second glance at any real romance A field of dreams throughout our head From both fire and ice will make you think twice Perhaps another chance at a roll of the dice When every kingdom comes thy will be done Shadows in the shining morn if there's a rose it bears a thorn, He was there in every circumstance When they tried to throw stones at her He was there drawing a line with his finger in the sand It is my hope that some day all will understand A glance at the past will tell us of our future Amidst the inner pain & uncertainty Through shadows in a field of dreams In moments of solace amidst the pain A light moved out upon the street outside A day that wasn't meant to be Thorn crown was pulled upon his head Those shouts of intense anger from the mob There was only one who would help him back on his feet, A light that brought only a few to greet Let us not run away & hide

Each one of our sins was placed on that cross
To lose the battle now would end in tragic loss
Father please forgive them for they know not what they do
He said the prayer now the rest is up to you
That cross that broke a sinful world apart
With his blood-soaked crown with spear in side
To show the whole world he had nothing to hide
The summoned cry brought about healing in the sky
Watch the free angelic dove fly!

(14)

Momma Of Pearls by Mario William Vitale

Since there's nothing I could find That was worth giving you, I sat down to think a while And write a line or two If I had a magic wand I'd wave it just for you, And give you anything you'd like No matter how many or few If I could give you back the years You so willingly gave to me I'm sure that you spend them over again The same as they used to be Remember when those days and nights Instead of going to the fair I'd always say tell me again The story of the three little bears I tried to get a strawberry pie But they were out of season Then I thought of gold or pearls But knew there was no reason Although you are so often quiet There's one thing we can say, You will always be our momma of pearls forever and a day... So here's your gift; my sweet momma

My heart; my soul; my love, My gift to you this Christmas day Came strictly from above

(15)

Easement by Mario William Vitale

I watched from the porch of the old nursing home Their games and informal plays, And reveled in memories conjured up Of my happy childhood days It was the touch of her warm little hand As she held the rose out to me, That reminded me of my own child's touch Caressing me tenderly I longed to smooth the tangled curls, To hold her close to me, To tuck fairy kisses in her palm For our mutual ecstasy But she was off like a fleeting fawn To join her friends in play And I fervently hoped she would return With a sweet smelling clover bouquet The little girl came on another day, Bringing cookies she had made Of sand and water and raspberry caps, We ate them-unafraid! She was back again with comb and brush To tame her windblown hair; When she leaned on my lap with her story book I was content in my answered prayer

(16)

The Promise by Mario William Vitale

We promised to love- until death do us part

Now you're leaving- you're breaking my heart,
You found someone else- you love more then meNow it's over- you're setting me free
You promised me-there could never be
Anyone- you could love more then me,
Now you tell me- that you love him
And my love- you could never share
You promised me- our love would last forever
That we would always be together,
Now it's over- just memories remain
What once was happiness-now is pain

(17)

Time by Mario William Vitale

Time is one of a series of recurring instance, or repeat action As time goes on, the birth of a child in time you hope that the life of a child... would have the time to develop Time to walk, time to talk Time to gain, time to lose Time to cry, time to laugh As time tick, tocks away, we go on hoping that the next second will be the most exciting experience that time can bring but we know that time can bring sorrow to make you feel time will never end the moment of pain Wondering will I have more time time is out of our hand as time goes on Time is here, time is now Time is up Time is running out. It's time!

(18)

The Motorcycle Gang

Written by: Mario Vitale The Motorcycle Gang

A venue was set Folks came from miles around Just to hear the music & get down The band was wailing on their guitar A solo was underway The brews were flowing Suddenly the leader of the pack rolled in It was the captain along with his faithful regime All those Harley's on a free spirit scene The smell of pot was everywhere what a blur It was all sex, drugs & rock and roll The gang circled around A white flag was flown There was a specific truce to part They were running with the wolf pack Feelings that there never coming back Grab a lady and take her for a swing They all carried a piece Such rebels on the burning strip A life on a pleasurable trip A soul based on fun out on the run No faith based all run on sight No laboring for the legal tender For that is there right Give the finger to the fuzz Leather pants with eyes in a trance Eyes filled with tombstones in their head Some have said it's the walking dead A rap sheet that runs a mile long Take it to the limit is there favorite song A free will with a free bird spirit intact They were all legends in there own right There the sons of thunder rolling clowns in life's big circus

(19)

A Gothic Revival Quest Written by: Mario Vitale A Gothic Revival Quest Pillars in light fashionable decorum sets the standard Those high rise structures with heavenly interior The holy oblation lead to the ultimate construction In matters of trust we can maintain a humane aura A heart that devised the good of humanities stake & claim An old lady named Grier used to live in it's dwelling A structure well kept yet needs a fix up with the plumbing Grier used to frequent her yard with it's barbed wire fence Tragedy had claimed her late husband's life that left her alone She carries on with a smile in her lone desolation A mere place for rest like a long awaited vacation With sincere love in her heart she would often sing Letting in the sunshine inside her brilliant dwelling A noted poet herself used to write to her hearts content The fashion of her study was filled with perfume & appeal Stacks of books lined the way the went to her parlor She made music in her head as she was getting ready to sleep A sincere whisper of gratitude would always be nestled at her feet For Grier was living smooth to the natural eye Sought back the pain from within with a simple sigh She dedicates her home to the loving hands of almighty God Enough to give her courage amidst a darkened cloud Silently awaits the true love to come through the door A beacon of light to a much hurting world in need Soft lace now decorates the rug with plush moderation A sip of tea will bring forth a new year's resolution She has gained yet also has lost humanities heaviest cost With four walls of gothic revival in her unique quest

(20)

In Times Of Uncertainty Written by: Mario Vitale In Times OF Uncertainty

We live for self amidst the greed
In timeless thought provoked take heed
Swift viable remorse on record
In times of uncertainty
Don't trust something you don't understand
Through a heavy edge proned in trust

With a temperment in a midas touch
From a word spoken in the dark
Has now come to the fullest of light
In given moments of happiness to endless fright
Forget the night!

With no given since of remorse nor shoulder to cry;

Among the evil creatures at night will fly
The times of uncertainty suddenly go by
Although we at times wander as in a nomadic tribe
Yet we will persist through the pain to thank God I'm alive!

Since all the fools sail away
It pays to take pride in homage gain
To humbly bow the knee to pray
Then with these promises we chose to fade away
From the things we shared in promises
The times of uncertainty away in dire need
While the world outside having viscous fangs that bleed
Dripping blood off side to hide;
We really have no reason to run away & hide

The times of uncertainty & want

Marked on a blotted page intact When the whole world outside is in a rage! Giving each other a heart attack!

(21)

Woods and Trees Written by: Mario Vitale In late Spring when heros scream

A source of sophistication from faint misery
Inside the thwart hidden silence of the pivotal solace of my mind
With mind blowing excursion toward the legally blind inside
Woods in growing habitation & silence

Woods in distant pathways derived from a slight bite in solace

After a warm fire woods will then stand tall amidst uncertainty

Is is where one could often sport for game

Hunters in woods will drive you totally insane in brain

In extreme situations the wood can be an untimely climatic disaster to fathom

Woods

In significant direct correlation through storms in danger arms wide opened Woods can create a swift barrier of thoughtful change,
A romantic encounter by which the lover shall stray
Is there any other mental nor mere philisophical way

Nature lies dormant amidst its beckoning call
With a swift viable pulse derived after the fall
Transformed by silence of thought provoked listening elm & pine
Created in enriched diplomacy from God by his great design

God again speaks through me from the sound of a wolf intact

He completes his journey through stregnth by which to resist Woods
We scenic scope in vast briars taunt

In vegetation swine with sukken asps which haunt

Vanquished moss covered up in grey filtered steam

An approaching visible light to follow a dream A captivated look into the woods Engulfed in moss green briars torn asunder Trees fallen in decorated colors

In the dead of Winter leaves tumble to the ground

With mice and men walking alone
On a crooked path filled with rocks & twigs
Such as a bushel filled with acorns & figs
Within desolation there crys a fever pitch
Trees in silence
Trees in a ditch
Silence in thought provoking beckoning call
A combersom message that negates a stall
With a figure of speech twisted in a dream turned nightmare
Why should we even bother or for that matter really care

Trees in a Bob Ross brightened country portrait sway feel
Trees can define sullen wounds that sometime bind
Make good use of your time within sullen asps which chime
Throughout its darkened portal without having restraint
Trees can exhibit a dire need to express
With just a little love and a whole lot of tenderness
Meditation through barbed wire fences filled up in tears
Absorbed in concrete fenders filled in ellaborate decorum cheers
Switching full gears from sullen tears to that of darkened fears.

(22) Fire and Rain
Written by: Mario Vitale
Blood soaked drops of resin dew

Into sweat found nothing new Shadows prance yet something sticks like glue In battered soil proclaims a dedication Amancipation

The thrill will seek through both fire & explain
Let me further explain:
One in twain yet marked on its blotted page yet clearly intact
The pain of refusal of sod amidst its wooden axe

In flowers ardent resin twain povides a shade
In temporal cure for pain amidst the flames
As tired as a wretched man I claim we stake to scene
In soaked clothes of leaves soaked in debris

Within timeless cue of sympathy
Shattered beneathe the leaves the falling debris
In fruition a braided skeleton etched in modern art

In reluctance toward the forbidden tree we get ripped apart

For she lit that inner spark to what it was I have been waiting for!

(23)

Give Me Shelter From The Storm

Written by: Mario Vitale
With faces in the window having storms in the night

You gave me promises they gave me pain
When will we ever live to understand this game
Give me shelter from the storm within cause we may never live again
In shattered dreams brought through its timely theme

Many are still wandering alone in the darkness of night

A plate of desire poured out with a creme sauce of desolation

At the mountain top the unique summit has a keen sense of view Through ardent Spring lingers through a papal elect few It's sought after portal of death as glue Shutters through the spark at morn,

Some would even bother to curse the very day they were actually born;

A sought after portal which breathed in death Yet still marked on its blotted page very much fully intact,

Working too hard can give anyone an instant heart attack Smoke filled rooms filled up in fetters cry of full forced desolation; In combersome threats the chief negotiator left, A fields of dreams coming apart at the seams

A port in storm through emmense pain where through,

Give me shelter from the storm,

Amidst total sadness with stillness we soon learn to reflect

Just as in some twilight sun that has tainted my inner vision

Perhaps its in some one track mind that was fully set on some mission

The certain timely strain on the heart can light its inner spark;

Give me shelter from the storm amidst the sequence of outer pain, In pain to harm the weary soul in which one can helplessly lose all control

Amidst viable dreams proned in an onslaught filled preminition The sought after portal to death, Yet still again marked on a blotted page fully intact In timeless combersome threats toward their negotiable left

A field of dreams coming apart at its seams

Give me shelter from the storms of life amidst its inner strife Amidst sadness within stillness will learn to reflect; Just as in a twilight sun that has tainted my inner vision Perhaps its in a one track mind that's head out on a mission

That certain spark within a strain on a heart can light a timely spark

Give me shelter from its storm

Very much haunted by an eclipse of the sun

Through a quaint rehearsal in its timeless cue

In distinguishing truth dismissed from its ultimate error

Many will escape into a quadratic motif through that of choice

A world filled still fixed in telling lies within its tormented souls Broken skulls with fragmentation of vile demise That quick fix challenge just not to have to deal with reality.

(24)

Aura

Written by: Mario Vitale Shades of pine grafted in again resign Shattered pine in elm certain grove alone My meadow had a thorn certain credit The factual harm of its heartless swarm Featured within in the created design with pine Eyes sharpened as a willow in garb The tornado sequence has even the fog alone Again tempors fly like never before Blatant lies have come at no surprise In parts unknown an aura of repute to harm Sound the alarm in fetters arm Choirs of saints in regard to its beckoning drawn Empire strain inside my brain fragments of cure The surface of the sun has tainted my vision with harm Sound the alarm agiain my faithful friend by whom we can depend Shattered glass on the parchment floor Aura

An impulse deep in regards to the heart

Shades of pine will line the volume of scattered pillows

A willow in derision you made a final decision

A thought provokoing reason to believe in

Shattered memory's in the moments of innocence with a plight of disbelief

We have soon turned over a brand new leaf

Timeless peaks in a swelll shattered fragments from within

A great design still sublime in its timeless parts the heart

Aura

Jim Morrison had it
Janis Joplin couldn't stop it
Jimi Hendrix sought this quick fix
An unbellievable call being caught in the mix!

(25)

Angel

Written by: Mario Vitale

From a distance the sound of feathers A whole host of words often whispered As if you haven't already heard his saving message In bitter silence we slowly become unshackled From this lying bitter place of cold ego's Then angel spreads her wings out on windows peak She then keeps silent from inside her swell; At its cold whispers haunting to dwell Many keep to themselves not wanting to be alone Then a cold chill sends a rage down my spine tingling like off the vine In time the sun heats up out on waters edge devides Many a demon would so often run away & hide Angels totally surrenders out on its night scene A brandished web of forbidden design, For some the angel would lie in wait to deceive In triumphant sounds of musical magestic beings light the scene We our still here to help egnite its flame While the entire world outside lies helplessly insane Out on its playing field some have no game,

When our generation dies so does the other, The angel of darkness will seek to inhabit its light Shackled from a memory on a certain quest nor plight

A Beautiful Flower Display

a touch at the heart
will light it's inner spark
for what we are waiting for
with faces in the window
having storms in the night
sporting long hanging viscous fangs that bite
many choose to live by sight

claiming that's their right yet who are they anyways a beautiful flower display this is all I have to say yet don't delay wouldn't have it any other way

A Bitter Taste

Many have a hard time understanding They live for self and that of society They are the walking dead yet they don't even know it Eyes with blackened spots having holes Viscous fangs with blood dripping off the side You share with them the truth They choose to run away & hide Yet deep inside they may still question Why am i here? They can't even help you Cause they won't help themselves They are the scum of the land Much too afraid to stand among the son of man A bitter taste Do they want salt or sugar coated messages Positive reinforcement strengthens the heart Negativity kills it Each of us has been given a choice We must lend a helping hand with a voice All of us have been given a choice Now which pathway will you choose?

A Calling Of Angels

whispers..
velvet vibations taunt
for what do we seek
eyes, hands & wings

faint laughter
pause to a slow pitched sound
angelic creatures in there manifestation of movement
closer then ever before

many evoke fear
a cast of feathers drifting
out of the parchment vest
alone silenced to its call

will forever look for this event coming closer then ever before a slight of hand dwildling in mid air forever we shall be as one by heaven's throne

Jesus has these angelic beings with him out of love for his saints if we close are eyes we can only imagine its unique splendor fragments of imaginitive thought perish

to the reality of sweet sullen brevity in its unique timely orb these are there for protection from Satan a vivid dream turned to reality

sent down to us from heaven's door lest I implore another score with tempers of fire its a buring desire to never get caught in the mire

child like faith with dreams to escape call it faith

A Deeper Way

A Deeper Way

When What You Believe Infiltrates Your Behavior The Process Builds The Foundation!

A challenge to be free is a question of time.

My soul permeates the very fabric of my existence

A beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love
look deeper again my sweet friend
therefore gain wisdom with all thy getting gain understanding
one has remained lax from what's spiritual
relying on the temporal
hiding behind the squeaky wheel

a vortex of a surreal memory in thought one must first perceive it then to achieve it columns of sand pillars wasting away with a time well spent in thought shadows block the view from a far out of reliance to a master plan does death hurt you the most or is it fear we can become blinded by vice and facades

yet our heart is an opened door willing to be explored all for so much more yet what? for love is the very essence or fabric of my existence never to join in it's resistance out of every circumstance we can take part of the dance there is a deeper way to reach heaven's door lest I implore another way bow the knee to pray everyday with what we do with are time today will become evident then echoed throughout eternity bask in the vast expanse between time & space as if golden nuggets coming down from outer space

A Dreamer Of Dreams

Outside my door was a rainbow of color I'd never seen before,
Then God saw fit to deliver you,
right to my very door

He set the color of blue in your eyes through which I now see summer skies The color of pink upon your cheek that keeps me smiling through the week

The color of night on your downy head, which rests so quietly upon your bed Your skin is snowy white and shines translucent in the light

You are a true cherubic delight
Your lip was formed from an angel's wing
and when you laugh I hear them sing
The colors in my life now have a special ring!

A Field Of Dreams

Soaring to new heights Tossing and turning into the night Be happy for what you have On the inside Many run away & hide I sought a peace today in a field of dreams A solemn vow to escape Any means... To soar to new heights Through wings in sorted flight Forget the night The day is far spent But we haven't made a dent This is the place where Dreams are made For a noble heart That is so very brave A place to relax & bask in The rich expanse of love Fashioned from the hand of god above.

A Heavy Cross

A light moved out upon the street outside A day that wasn't meant to meet & greet Thorn crown was placed upon his head The shouts of intense anger from the angry mob, There was only one who would help to get back on my feet, A light that brought only a few to greet, Let us not try to run away & pretend, Each one of our sins was placed on that cross, To lose the battle now would end in a tragic loss. Father, please forgive them for they know not what they may do. Jesus said the prayer, Now the rest is up to you, The cross that had divided a sinful world apart, With his blood soaked crown, With a spear in his side Only to show all the world he really had nothing to hide; This summoned cry brought about healing in the sky Set your eyes above Watch on the free angelic white dove fly!

His mother Mary watched throughout his deep anguish & turmoil
Love has a visble name in his side was his vested gain
Hearts would explode throughout the ordeal to hide away each memory
Faded vision in the climax of the moment received by true believer's
The structure was heavy that he had to tug along with madness in the air
Frightful screams of the under world unleashed with demonic attacks
Many dismiss this very hour nor moment caught in time
He came to those helpless and blind
Yet in his time he wold shine beneath the grave he came awake
The the fullest reality of our sins being forgiven this was his ultimate mission
Let us never forget that moment that we met him & long for his over all

A Letter To Trump

A Letter To Trump you don't know me & that's good is your choice of water Fijinow going to speak to you man to man Mr. Trump do you really understand when you took the oath of all that was planned did you ever think about me a lone poet man of society as you sit there in your invory tower filled with power did it ever cross your mind that not everybody is doing fine sure there's no gas shortages anymore and no Studio 54 yet what my inner heart beats for is a common courtesy call remember when you were young playing with the bat and ball some folks claim that your just a know it all but here am i sir giving you the benefit of the doubt while some people just bitch and pout sure you like Twitter and some of MTV but one one heart felt plea is that we all live out our days in sweet harmony

is that we all live out our days in sweet harmony
while your working on that wall did you forget to give Pink Floyd a call
I no save your money for your momma and try to forget about Obama
but what are you promising us is it in God we trust
crushed beneath the seams do you just seek out evil means
that's the beauty of this country we can both agree to disagree

where does the working man now stand how shall we salute the flag all mad building bridges make sense of all of this as if life is one big test So Mr. Trump what you have up your sleeve are you going to help people in great need

The world is watching and i'm not lying yet may have fish for frying so without further a dew some days you must not a single clue maybe going through the motions trying to figure out next of what to do can we meet together on some significant level these are questions i often ponder perhaps its some heavenly call from up yonder but we as Americans need to know the full story not taking any more pot shot from TMZ try if you will to get that big kid out of North Korea perhaps we should look to our past to tell us of our future now you hold the keys to my future so both polite and kind

for i'm just one lone beggar trying to tell another where to get some bread tonight before you lay your Trump head down let's learn from Rodney King, "Can't we all just get along"?

take it from me its best to stay with the devil you know then to go with the devil you don't.

perhaps you can't even cope when your having a fight with that soap on the rope.

lastly from me to you what's knew?

A Lonely Man's Dream

A Lonely Man's Dream

I wish I could write a love song
A song that would take away the pain
A song about a very lonely man
Too many times hurt and used for someone else's gain

A song that could renew some trust and faith
To a heart one time too many broken and torn
A song to fill the heart full of joy and happiness
Replace all the bad memories, darkness and scorn

If only such a song could be written
That could portray the true meaning of love
So many difficult questions could be answered
The sun would shine so much brighter above

Am I a fool, and all this just a dream
To think a simple song could be the answer
Nevertheless, I think I will continue to hope and sing
Even if sometimes it comes out only in a whisper

A Master Plan

got capped in the back of my head the ground was wet on that dreadful day

my brain swelled through its brazed main gait swollen lips shooting bits

going get that thug that did this

now I'm in the hospital with wires in my brain

shooting up dope so I can cope with this swing shadows block as I sit in isolation

dreaming of days on a long vacation with the bullets flying out high in the street

Homeboy's selling crack not some meet & greet got to stay positive cause I got hope in my heart

A vision of God while I was lying in the dark this will light the inner spark to what I need to know

The Lord said to me a sinner never gives the less that you give your a taker

he held my hand attached to his long cane
this illusion was mess nearly driving me insane

Said to stand tall & to trust that he was in control lose the lame excuse to bump up the tempo

Showing me further a field of dreams many people choosing to scream

getting lost in the sauce of compromise can't you see the truth & turn from Satan's old lies

to my surprise I awoke to my family & friends that dream gave me hope & a reason to depend

shadows block my vision from within again

I just remember that dream & think about the master plan

A Message Of A Cross

Tonight you maybe hurting perhaps your at a bar? No that someone cares about you deeply far more then you could ever imagine. You maybe sitting on the sidelines of life wondering what this life has in store for me? You weren't created to live in fear & isolation. No his love was such just to cause some of us to follow. You maybe thinking thoughts of suicide, addiction & vice. Well friends turn your hearts and lives over to the awaesome care of Jesus Christ. He died on a wooden cross over 2,000 years ago for all the world to see. He took the awful blow of the Roman soldiers cause he had you in mind. Your very heart & soul was and still is on his mind. Jesus Christ loves you and wants a relationship with you. One that will last for all eternity. If one individual hears this account it will make my life worth the living. To share the gospel of Jesus Christ to everyone will to hear & receive. Amen.

A Mystery From Within

baby's hair with a womans eyes can see right past you as I tantalize the mere notion of a whisper long to filter shadows block the vortex of her smile how you have fought so very hard & fierce my one truest love is gone from here a challenge to be free is a question of time my one solution is using my mind living on the edge and it's going to me head sitting up at night all alone in bed following the rainbow to the sky I see a crystalized vision of you pass me by

one hand to hold a heart will mend
when will we ever live to understand
faces, places & traces
the glue that held inside my mind
my heart permeates a reason for being
perhaps its in the changing of the season
without any viable reason
you seek solace in your dream
a barren hill with a running stream
the conclaves of ivy briars connect along the edges
with lucid dreams of hay coming apart on its display

mark the one willing to explore
an explosion from deeper inside
with illustrative figures with innate pictures ready to hold
many will suffer in silence amidst the violence
there is a part of me that I don't want anyone to see
from deep within is but a mystery
the vivid climax in the dream
the utopian ruler with exploits of murder
search ever deeper
soon you will discover
the vibrations upon a cosmic chatter of what we are after
make me a fire blownup in its fullest of desire

in each of us we soon will discover

a deeper portion of thought brought on by a lover shelter lies dormant amidst its beckoning plough rich personifications of illustrative taste makes us meditate lines being drawn in the sand when will we ever live to understand the fields are warm for harvest as a cermonial pardon in vexation we will humbly appeal towards a delegation others have blackened eyes filled up with stench there portion of being falls head long in a ditch some may equate logic for fear yet this time i shed no tear holding my head up high listening to life's sweet lulabye

A Mystery Unfolds

The tree of life is torn
Between the darkness and the light
Unable to conclude or choose
Which is morally right

And in all the fury
The tree of life is struck
By a bolt of indecision
And it withers to the ground

through the conclaves of sullen asps one could grasp a reason for being perhaps its in the changing of the season burn the candle at both ends

we shall discover it as the mystery unfolds

A Perfect Rose

A Perfect Rose

Early this morning I saw a rose. This rose stood alone. It was perfect in every way.

Its beauty and fragrance made me stay
I knew this beauty
could not last
Although God made

this rose so perfect He made us in His image so our soul will last.

Of all the things God created we are the best. The smile we give

can last all day long A kind word can bring on a song.

Let's all pray to Jesus every day That close beside us He will stay

A Plate Of Glass

A Plate Of Glass

hit a tender nerve
as if you haven't heard
what a disturbing word
time is on our side by in time
we all want to run away & hide
from the notion of love
springs from help from above
tend to push things under the rug
hearing voices with tender choices
can't even cope with hope
like having a fight with the soap on the rope
yet I'm doing my thing in the evil swing
nothing but a plate of glass
right out on the patio
the weaker you get inflates your ego

a song in silence
a hymn in private
words expressed words unheard
life is but a contest
it's filled with tests I must confess
some are left behind an eight ball
from that of a know it all
but you will know when your number is up
now at a good angle the plate glimmers in the light
never give up on the fight

A Precious Gift

If our love was blind,
I would find a way to see it
If it was unable to speak,
I would find a way to say it

And if it was unable to hear
I would find a way to listen
But our love isn't blind
It sees from within our hearts, minds, and souls

Love is a very precious gift and to receive, but once it is lost, It can never be returned in the same way again Love can't be measured in size or strength

For it is what is within our heart And it can't be described in every way For we all love differently!

A Quintessence Of Verse

much of this world is dear to poet dreamers.

As crazy lovers of prosody listen in to the quintessence of verse, then a bright and dancing word verve must ignite the mental quixotic sea of dazzling swirling poem-birth.....

I recollect the impossible town of my birth and I idolise the veins of our dear and daring poem dead..,

May the eternal God come home soon because a sea of angels is now eating at my versing vamping poetic honey tree..

something inside of me also speaks of brevity we can make an ellaborate chemistry as we struggle with the innate mystery of the way things should be golden nuggets of mere brilliance a human soul permeates through the path to touch the gazed eyes that drift and look away onto lucid dreams filled with hay

A Raindrop

A Raindrop

A raindrop is a tear that falls when angels cry
Then it helps the trees and flowers to grow
The raindrops are falling all over the place
Cleaning the trees and helping the animals find their food

Most of all

It is fun to walk in the rain with your loved one The angels may not be crying where you are They could be crying somewhere else in the world

A raindrop is like a breath of fresh air
It's like when a little baby cries
The rain is made of water
That evaporates and forms cumulus clouds

When they come together
They burst and form the rain
We get it all over the world
The little raindrop

A Return Of Elvis

let me make this clear as I shed a tear the king really died in the seventies but his memory still remains his blood still runs through are veins realize he was caught in a trap some may say he had a heart attack yet who are we to say upon this day he took us to the ghetto & streets unknown got his black belt in karate made many tender moments and memories with everyone who knew him... had a thing with Ann Margaret but you could forget that he had his eyes set on Lisa Marie with a soon baby But let just say if he was still around he would be eighty two would he have bitten off more then he could chew how many more records would he have made Elvis in the window Elvis in the theatre Elvis on the radio so many tender songs the king sang let us always remember his tenderness I must clearly confess Elvis was always on my mind what a talent in which he surely shined love me tender & blue suede shoes jail house rock a list that goes on & on we must all realize the king never really did died he lives on forever in all his faithful loyal fans until we meet again my friend until the end A return of Elvis Aaron Presley with much respect

A Scenic View

A Scenic View

Let's just pretend you can take a trusted from on a road trip down by the sea as a beacon of light to a hurting friend in need we have created a magic circle drowned in the rain stop for lobsters maybe some baked crab we shall grab through the pier we can see the dare in the eye of theflight of the Albatross yet as the weather gets bad we are left drowned in the rain

got to get back in the car amidst the near window pane she blazed, she kindled out of the night like a white star

We all boil at different degrees one can equate in hidden apathy
Silently time passes
The only life I have submits to its power some die looking for a hand do hold
On the other side of the resistance is the flow the sounds of the nearby surf coming into the tide my soul permeates the inner feeling of solace

the earth has music for those who listen all the while I was a sinking vessel,
No lifeboat
No S.O.S
Salted wounds
to work until skin becomes bone white
for I have seen the truth and it doesn't make sense
golden nuggets of thought in viral personifications
And in the end,
we were all just
humans,
drunk on the idea
that love,
only love,

could heal
our brokenness
my very soul permeates a vision for being
out in the changeing of the season
then for some matter my friend just left me without any reason

A Scenic View

Let's just pretend you can take a trusted from on a road trip down by the sea as a beacon of light to a hurting friend in need we have created a magic circle drowned in the rain stop for lobsters maybe some baked crab we shall grab through the pier we can see the dare in the eye of theflight of the Albatross yet as the weather gets bad we are left drowned in the rain

got to get back in the car amidst the near window pane she blazed, she kindled out of the night like a white star

We all boil at different degrees one can equate in hidden apathy
Silently time passes
The only life I have submits to its power some die looking for a hand do hold
On the other side of the resistance is the flow the sounds of the nearby surf coming into the tide my soul permeates the inner feeling of solace

the earth has music for those who listen all the while I was a sinking vessel,
No lifeboat
No S.O.S
Salted wounds
to work until skin becomes bone white
for I have seen the truth and it doesn't make sense golden nuggets of thought in viral personifications
And in the end,

we were all just
humans,
drunk on the idea
that love,
only love,
could heal
our brokenness
my very soul permeates a vision for being
out in the changing of the season
then for some matter my friend just left me without any reason

A Vast Radiant Night

couples run naked then plunge into the vast sea laughter ensues... through the duration of the night a flock of birds with intense sounds In the distance the still silence then an old man appears gets into his boat and heads out to a light house there is quite a mystery to this man some say he is a ghost captured in time still he takes his time and fixes the light house On this particular night while fixing a shudder he fell of his ladder took a turn for the worse with a deadly blow... authorities got word that the old man was missing finally after a week they searched the light house there was blood every where but no body the old man turned into a zombie as the police were getting ready to leave something held tight to the officer's sleeve it was the zombie old man biting down on the officers' neck with long viscous fangs that bite dripping blood off side the other officer blew a hole with a shot gun in the zombies head shot him dead or so they thought ever since that day the light house was forbidden for the officer that was bitten he spread his infection to the village population they found no cure but dealt with the explosion of the zombies a vast radiant night it all meant to scare & fright

A Vision Of Beyond

love is the mere essence of my existence have my eyes fixed to what's ahead loved has gained it also has lost humanities heaviest of cost through the barren leaves seeketh self to please yet through it all I learned to focus on God beneath the earth's torn sod we need to realize a word to the wise left to are own devices there are viscous forces we need each other to point are way home scattered thoughts of emmense blackened pain there is a real pain I feel from way down deep inside pillars of destruction it's all a grand illusion leave all noise filled pollution this is my modest sollution a vision of beyond it's the same old song questions and concerns you all need to know pump up the beat and with the tempo showing me where I need to go

A Vortex To A Quill

shaped from the tiny fragmentation of the impulse in my mind blinded by the mere silence in its brigade of solemn tenderness alone I sit on a high hill visually seeing the passerbys visit then leave a quaint encounter to the vast duration of negate circumstances all of life is a test each of us is caught up in its fix you see out of sincere necessity one is willing in which to achieve the heavy garb of compromise is suddenly removed from there eyes does it come at any big enough surprise the closing of the door another window will appear this time very clear light & love

hands, eyes & feet shadows block the vortex in my magestic thoughts once again I'm on a raft near the shore I suddenly get tired falling into a sleep next I know I'm out in the middle of the sea away from know civilization life hits us hard when we least axpect it to many have bitten off far more then they could ever chew sullen brevity the quill is a welcoming mat for all to enter a heart saturated with truth will withstand the truest test of time sublime

many times we have to come up for air
a little folding of the hands and then
hopefully you will understand
yet a heart will not beat something it clearly can't
the mere notion of love is not for the faint hearted
love permeates a soul vested existence
with columns of lavender torn in its vested mockery
we now come suddenly to a close for I never felt like this before
you were all I was living for

A Wanderer

through these spaces
in search of hidden traces
wouldn't you like to be
inside of the life of a bumble bee
what are we willing to achieve
gone are the days getting caught in a haze
your just like a mouse stuck in its maze
yet we must be brave
look at the wanderer
wherever he lays his head is his bed
a face of the walking dead

hitting the road
alone in his head
moments of solace
amidst the inner violence
traveling deeper then ever before
lest I implore
another opened door
he travels alone
he walks with a song
can't everybody get along
through visions of twilight
in a variation to a dream
always tracing memories
through a scene
living in a land so very mean

he then takes a sip of Jimmy Bean life for him as a wanderer waiting for a call up a yonder in his dream he's in a gas chamber falling apart at the seams love for him is exchanged for lust like an old car he sits and rusts sooner or later
A stereo nor caper seeking for a reason for being in the changing of the season

merciful one come take this chip off my shoulder stop the madness before his heart grows colder may have to wait until he gets a little older put your head on his shoulder as our hearts grow fonder through the very eyes of a wanderer

After The Rain

she dreamed of simple things not beyond her means to frolic amidst the dust of tranquility a tug at her heart would light the inner spark of what she neded to know

She leaned upon her balcony, in the darkness, Folding her hands beneath her chin; And watched the lamps begin Here and there to pierce like eyes the darkness, -From windows, luminous rooms, And from the damp dark street Between the moving branches, and the leaves with rain still sweet. It was strange: the leaves thus seen, With the lamplight's cold bright glare thrown up among them, -The restless maple leaves, Twinkling their myriad shadows beneath the eaves, -Were lovelier, almost, than with sunlight on them, So bright they were with young translucent green; Were lovelier, almost, than with moonlight on them.... And looking so wistfully across the city, With such a young, and wise, and infinite pity For the girl who had no lover To walk with her along a street like this, With slow steps in the rain, both aching for a kiss, -It seemed as if all evenings were the same, As if all evenings came With just such tragic peacefulness as this; With just such hint of loneliness or pain, The quiet after rain. her pulse was rushing as she looked towards nature's magnificience at last she made it through onto so much more

Agnus & Esther

Agnus & Esther

there once lived two witches alone in a barren home locked away from he outside world but still social the pair were there own best friends

Each grew their hair very long

they had a cat named Bernice that would frequently drink Each had their own ritual to honor the dead What was going on inside their heads? On one such encounter really rare for the pair

A village photographer capture the true eerie essence of them Satanic demonstrations that would spill the girls around in mid air They were once friends with a nearby Warlock but he had died Agnus cried but it never seemed to bother Esther

The both live a quaint village of Croate, Minnesota
They exist to spread their faith as a true Wiccan sect
They make there living by selling fruits & vegetables on their stand
Neighbors think they are really whacked out & crazy

But the pair was never found to be lazy

All Fall Short

All Fall Short

To the serious seeker

To the late night watcher of a double feature

Each of us is responsible to a holy God

We can either receive or reject

I bet your sorry that we met

But no one is perfect except for the Lord

Many of us stumble at his word

Yet it all comes down to what he did on the cross

this was never meant to be a tragic loss

Our flesh hates the things of God

Wants to instead serve sin, self & Satan

It's not a one time shopping event at your local seven eleven

It's all based upon a cross

Jesus Christ died 2, ooo years ago

on the cross for all the world to see

What was his prayer what was his final plea

Father please forgive them for they know not what they do

He said the prayer now the rest is up to you

Just like after 911 we all need to come together

Until you walk in another persons shoes you have no right to sing the blues...

God is faithful to his call such as a boy with a bat and ball

Hitting it across the street at the mall

Sin is actions in which humans rebel against God

Miss their true purpose for their lives

Surrendering instead to the prince of the air more then God cause all their deeds were evil

We all fall short of the glory of God

Take some time out to smell the roses

Everyday is a gift a new start to begin again

Learn to take it one day at a time

You can't find it in the clouds or even a sign

Start to really love each other brother

No one is perfect except for the Lord

Even the best it bound to fall

So you are seeking inspiration just look around you

Heal the hurts & wounds that bind you

Learn from each of your mistakes

Choose to keep your head up & walk by faith
In time you will shine
Stop worrying and bringing yourself down
Don't ever wear your head down in a frown
We all make mistakes in this great game of life
Crisis maybe an opportunity to change
Live your life the best way you can
Look to the man who died for you with a plan
Faces your fears with sweet angelic tears

All You Critics Suck

All You Critics Suck

excuse me what did you fart you always got something to bitch about nothing is every good enough for you you have bitten off far more then you could chew

still your not perfect son neither am I
you got sweat so much where pigs do fly
Critics suck I mean who are they
I'll stay humble enough to bow the knee to pray

I believe that God is the ever constant amidst all your inconsistencies I'm holding my own with my hand on the phone theses Satanic demons choose to never leave me alone we are at war why you kicking it with a two bit whore

Critics can kiss my ass they ain't getting by on any free pass they come to kill, steal & destroy just like there homeboy Satan I'm choose to cook up something light by frying it in bacon

you best be leaving on a long awaited vacation they will never help you cause they can't even help themselves perhaps its best I put that book right there on the shelf there a spitting image of a Keebler elf

See bruh positive reinforcement is good for the heart Critics you know there jealous you see there the type of people that watch as you go pee nothing good about critics you see

I'll take my chances & make sweet history

© right now, chevyvent society poems • friendship poems • nature

America

In all the world there's just one place Where people's lives are filled with grace Where a person's life is filled with trust, Where protection of their legal rights is a must And the people elect the rulers they trust

Justice and personal freedom are rare
In a world where many leaders don't care
About moral values and the people's welfare
Where family life and a person's pride
Are trampled underfoot if they don't abide

Here in our road trip across America, religions are respected and free To practice their beliefs just as they see And here in America, education for all is a goal that we've set, and though it hasn't been met, We're on our way, on this you can bet

We have a beautiful land, and we're fortunate indeed
That our ancestors were smart and brave enough
To seek freedom in a new land even thought it was rough,
And in many wars American solders have died
To preserve this freedom that's our greatest pride.

Angelic Frolic

Angelic Frolic

Hope springs a new On a cloud in heaven Stand a heavenly angel With mere beauty of crystalized light Golden emblems encrusted their frame Sweet songs drifting to a very faint whisper Eyes, hands & face A real message sent down to earth To care for those lonely souls all alone There beauty is a surprise to encounter Slipping through locked doors to appear Many have shed a tear to numb the inner pain Causing accidents not to happen They appear in the form of brightened miracles We see them with a heart all a glow Come to the birth of a new born baby Come to servicemen who just joined the navy You will see them at a graveyard setting Even among gamblers who do there betting There all around us you see For all of life is but a mystery

Ann & Nan

Snapshot memories of are past having so much fun with the hope that it would last To my best friend Nan, a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love

To the truest friend I ever had those memories by the stonewall Started playing together as friends She had blue eyes & long blonde hair

I had brown eyes and brown hair roller skating on the sidewalk with the attached rollers with a key Went down by the brook to catch poly wags we both went to the same school

Having sleep overs was a blast a secret passage to get to her father's soda shop Taking ice cream and delicious candy everything nice and dandy with Nancy

Yours was are youth to be captured with a precious smile Cape cod trips when Nan would drive going to a trip to Provincetown watching the folks dive for money

Big ships coming to dock the men would get the money in their mouths The island we used to go in a row boat along the beach

Looking for young boys and we found them went to dances at the Bristol Boys Club Doing the latest dance craze the Huck Buck Boys wearing pegged pants and girls wore skirts

To cherish those lasting memories of a time ago getting married

Nan had three children

Ann had six

To raise and cherish the family united in love Today we are in are eighties both with medical issues Yet remained best friend's after all these years

Arm Me With Harmony

Arm Me With Harmony

the sweat on my hand is a visible thing am I talking irrational as if philosophical why does one equate logic with fear I shed a tear to numb the pain sparks pertrude through my voice as if a flame yet deep inside I search for a reason why the streets are filled with fly bys everyone is getting a little bit high one word to the wise we are left with a stress test getting caught up in the mix with such an evil twist as we parted ways hold your head up high and be brave some people use reverse psychology yet in reality there just phony alone with their innocence some even give a shit getting caught up in the mix

put your thinking caps on cause I got this song of how we can all get along some freaks in the sheets are working on their beats rap isn't dead cause I got crazy beats flowing through my head hommie Luke Brice got capped in the back of his head now he's the walking dead working to hard can give you a heart attack we tend to over react sharp words in your tone you don't even need a megaphone just like the movie Home Alone we got guys like Pesci taking over under cover bosses spreading out upon the masses the fly in the air only on first classes yet what is the basis to the extreme aura I come to store a unique aura busy as a bee floating through the trees all of life is but a mystery

still I got something up my sleeve back in the hood where it's all good Ice Cube & Eazy E turning sadness to gladness falling back on that ass no one in this life gets by on a free pass like the underground sound you still want me around some friends flipping burgers and fries does it come at no big surprise taking heed to those lies...

Arm me with harmony for my face in lights with the good night fights music ain't the way it used to be Professors need to get another degree watch me now I'm going down so is the rest of this song

Atheists Aren't Nuts Just Lost

Atheists Aren't Nuts Just Lost

what can I say had my share of debates with them still they can't see the fullness of God's reality inside they hide beneath four walls that scream there philosophy sounds good like ice cream

yet who are they fooling beneath the grab of compromise can't they see through Satan's twisted lies? they believe in air yet can't see it so what can't they trust in the almighty

well it comes down to pride instead they choose to suffer in silence with napalm in hand Jesus Christ died over two thousand years ago today on a cross for all the world to see

what was his prayer what was his final plea father forgive them for they know not what they do he said the prayer so the rest is up to you Jesus went to the needy the outcast in our society

what was his branded philosophy?
it was based on love from heaven up above
like a white dove soaring ever higher in the sky
look to the atheist and show him true love

if they want to debate just share the truth the truth that will set you free from Satan's reality ever since Adam & Eve ate the apple it started on a cycle just remember if your lost you can't see all the fullness of heaven's reality

I pray for my brother in need with the willingness to achieve no talk of death, despair or disease it should knock you to your knees God works in the most amazing ways never getting lost in a purple haze let's look above to the heavenly love

merciful one come take this chip off my shoulder stop the senseless fighting as our nation grows colder when will we ever live to understand you can't keep sticking it to the man by taking the good Lord's name in vain it makes me insane

show the atheist love & be on your way this much I pray

Back By Force

living on the edge and it's going to my head sitting up at night all alone in bed

Following the rainbow to the sky

I see a vision of you pass me by

Got breaks in my mind

to much heaven robbed me blind

came from the crafted elegance of his design freaks in the street but there ringing the bell

one foot in heaven while the others in hell now I got a great story to tell

you G in the hood looking for no good caught up in harms way looking for a score

robs the nearest hommie down at the local store yet looking for a better day a reason to retire

blown up in its fullest desire

got boogy in his socks way down to his toes

rolling a fat blunt smoking it down as the story goes got music in my head yet I'm no Judge Dread

A hustler is a beggar looking for his latest score shaking up with the latest whore while she screams more more

it's in the in tuned harmony to the hidden beasts menagerie falling straight down & feeling the pain

not having that bitch in his arms is driving him insane now I'm back by force in the Summer's game

Fat paycheck & I can't complain just hit the tempo beat one last time

Got a rage in the cage on this one last line
man I'm feeling the heat but Satan robbed me blind

Still i'll look up as Tupac had shared
give props to my higher power cause I know he cared
John Ackerman

Backyard Fences

you want to plan a murder? your mind is racing its the cause for religion in certain circles running

Light of illumination who gets the getaway car? running through loop holes in vested portals,

the glamour girl with big florescent eyes a vast mirage to the never world the whole host of togetherness yet we still barter for socks

a derision of a laundry basket filled toilet paper down to the final roll we clasp our hands then long to amuse outside we see the backyard fence

broken bottles line the vast expanse of its decorum the conclaves of caged barbaric remnants ensue what has become of the earth what has become of her pale sister

let us bask in the vast array of logical persuasion come to the inner realization that you are light a beacon of hope to a hurting world in search of love the varnished creatures are all in search of blood

taunting through the exploits all alone yet searching for a new way to discover its the in tuned harmony to the hidden beasts reality society has lost its way in the night

sounds of laughter once filtered through the air today we are left with a toast of sullen brevity time will tell when the water will boil a challenge to be free is a question of time

Barbed Wire

In caged fury Many belong in a padded cell Now I have a great story to tell There once was a mission from a prison For two guys named Amos & Andy In carpenter class they stole a file At night they worked on the tile Although many days have passed They still had every reason to grasp A reason to escape call it fate Then one day Andy broke the tile block free Off went Amos and Andy Crawling through the corridor The pair managed to find a door It was then they saw the lights of freedom Slipping over the barbed wire Amos cut his foot Dripping blood he managed to make it to a nearby stream There he washed his wound clean So they went on there journey free Later Andy got busted for selling whiskey As for Amos he lived a life of a king down in Mexico Andy never told the authorites where his friend would be Another fast break from the penitentiary

Bask In The Vast Expanse

learn to dance a chance at romance without a glance years ago let the truth be told got to put things in perspective some are very often left captive we all must know the truth for ourselves put that book right back on the shelf lift up your senses bask in the vast expanse may have to change my residence searching through loop holes we will get pot holes many years ago let the truth be told that's how I roll through the duration of time we have created a rhyme all must stand in line patience is a virtue therefore gain wisdom light & love rich words from above we each must never go under

Beach Retreat

Beach Retreat

As life's burdens collapse on my shoulders And reality knocks me off my feet I realize that time has again arrived to escape to my beach retreat

I feel the closest to my Lord possible as the golden sand envelops my toes Here I enjoy our sacred relationship as my spiritual faith in him grows

Witnessing waves breaking into a clear blue sky, Tell me, who could ask for more? What better place to relish God's work than sitting on the ocean's shore

I have yet to outgrow my beach retreat in spite the years that I grow older I'll always associate the beach as a refuge... A place where I can encounter the vast meaning of life

a place to lean on my Lord God's shoulders.

Begin The Begun

In the beginning of time We sought out a rhyme that would make things begin to shine Each of us has been given a real talent to discover We all must look within deep inside Love is a funny thing you know We all must be willing to show Teddy bears and a Easter smile Chocolate's and the distant call of the wild Summer dreams with rich tasting ice cream Yet it's the begin the begun A day out walking in the sun having fun Way back when you were a little child Making sand castles at the beach Trying to catch that frisbee so out of reach Soft kisses under the moonlight glow A chance to show how much you really care Life is made up with certain moments like these Set your mind of for a sail Knock you to your knees Snap shot memories of your past Having so much fun with a hope that it would last For love has begin the begun

The salt air at the beach
Seagulls flock overhead
Voices in my head
Telling me to go to the fare
It was there i shed a tear to numb the inner pain
Not having her in my arms was driving me insane
Carmel apples, fritters & the smell of fry doe
Vendors cheering you on
The band was playing your favorite song
Take a chance at the raffle
Sledge hammer game is my favorite
Memories like these we want to savor it
Then onto the climax with fire works
A kiss on your boo boo cause you know it hurts
We were all created for certain times like this

Forget about your problems its quite all right to dismiss Begin the begun is one drop in my bucket list

Below There's A Bucket

hidden below the deep dark extremities of the afterlife there is a bucket many choose to dismiss this but I must clearly confess it is put there for the many tears to flow just underneath the barbed wire existence hidden in the undertow a lost world where sin will go burning debris of sulfur from the serpent demonic emblems unleashed to create havoc underneath the false hidden garb of lies the bucket at times will change its colors from grey to black when its fully under attack the weeping, wailing & gnashing of teeth not a good way to go in its vast misery why does one equate logic with fear I shed a single tear to numb its inner pain the outside world is totally insane Below there's a bucket to catch fallen fears it holds the sullen brevity of what is of negativity in my vast dream I saw it turning while lost souls were suddenly burning to quench the desire for Satanic clamor shattered with lone disaster you must be prepared to meet in the great here after below there's a bucket full of dread what is going on inside are head falling angels in search of blood the vast expanse of a real gulf fix getting caught up in the mix with a pilgrims progress we are to tread this among the walking dead lying in bed a final tear was dropped inside the bucket the sounds of immense silence prone with violence it's not a good place to go to tell this place called the living hell

Big M.W.V. In The Place To Be

Drop it

huh, step one as a beginner I'm caught in the middle Goochie hand bag for my lady nothing shady getting cut in the middle playing second fiddle go slow down the outer banks of the river Styx in Hell

got this good story to tell two is in creation just needing a break on a long vacation it's gravitational pull may bring some down still I'm the over weight lover under cover dropping lines all over town

three is just a number as I eat this fresh cucumber party people in the house living large & free dropping these dope rhymes living fancy see they say i'm too tucked away like a mystery

Rock to the rhyme that this rap is in reason look at my hook its the changing of the season Just because I'm white say I can't rap Don't pay attention to that homeboy crap

four is the door that flys open for my ego tempers on fire turn up my stereo got junk in my trunk going take my higher paid in full is filled with desire

Going to come out blasting like never before watch as the clock ticks while I'm out on the floor lastly keep me in check I bet your sorry that we met?

Biko The Woodsy Owl

Biko (The Woodsy Owl)

Biko came down from heaven brought a message from Jesus to impart

the sun comes up every morning in full view of the day one must be humble enough to bow the knee to pray

I'm a messenger from the most high God as a beacon of like to a hurting world in need of love

Harken onto me dear woodsmen in your strife
I'll draw waters from heaven for you to quench your thirst

for I was hear with the Timber Wolf basking in nature's sway fill my beak with fallen residue that fall from ivy dew

Come bask in the vast expanse between space & time we are all chosen for a purpose from a grand design

Bird Song

When I am gone, I leave to you the sunlight that sparkles on the lake the fresh green grass and the scent of lilacs. You may have all birdsong and a billion stars and a soft warm breeze to touch you in my stead. I leave you the seasons and their unending procession deep roots and swallows swooping in summer blue sky. White fluffy clouds and sunsets, you may have those too. Fresh green leaves, ancient woodlands and gnarled bark, the first crocus as it peeps through springs dark damp earth and every russet coloured leaf that swirls in autumn is yours. Ocean waves and soft sand, shells and driftwood, as much as you can carry. Every friendly dog you pass in the street, the wag of their tails is just for you. And when snow falls as it invariably will, its deep silence belong to you, just you. The sound of every bell, the tinkle of every windchime, all yours. Dappled sunlight dancing through deep shade is yours. Clifftop walks and soaring gulls, they too are yours. Filtered light and darkest night, all yours. Rustling leaves, humming bees, yours. Galloping horses and sleeping cats, pale pink roses, and all my love, are yours... all yours.

Blinded By Sight

Blinded By Sight

we make plans the break plans do we give up? it all depends upon the creature or the creator there are those drifting in a sea of the make believe lost in the sauce of compromise can't we see past those twisted lies they are blinded by sight you may claim that is your right still at the funeral parlor you will then discover there isn't a U haul that follows its procession you got me second guessing the opposite of faith is sight getting lost in the night with long hanging fangs that bite shadows block your squeeky wheel claiming its no bid deal getting stuck as second fiddle in the middle they can't help you cause they can't help themselves perhaps you want to put that book right back on the shelf so you exist as a vain Keebler elf Satan has blinded you from the real trip I equate it as being left on the raft near the shore all of a sudden the tide breaks out and your out in the ocean Satan brands his lies with a real dark brew of magic lotion then you realize how to I get here it was your choice to live by sight in the end who will be your friend the one whom you can depend

Blood Soaked Feeble Minded Mutants

the streets were covered with an illusion a vast amount of clothes we sent from the Orient in a box... puzzled look by some passerby's covered emblems with dashing brilliance

beneath the earth the creatures do dwell but I have a good story to tell the box came from the outer banks of Hell legend has it stored in columns of writings

there was a fir trapper in line for a new position... he was an important socialite & wanted to start a new conversation, over a period of time he showed his face

tiny eyes with a big head with a bullet hole inside... he was shot by accident from his uncle yet he survived the whole ordeal he brought up the story of the box

that night he fell into a deep sleep only to awake to feeble minded mutants running through his head... calling him further & wanting him dead he lay puzzled and dismissed the whole event,

later in the morning when he arose out the dead smack in the road was a mutant... the fir trapper drew nearer to look it grabbed a hold of his leg and bit him days would pass having no reason to grasp

the trapper fell really ill & turned into a zombie mutant... the streets got word & shot the man dead but that wasn't the end quite yet lest ye forget the box now in lock & chain

it suddenly opened and the streets were filled with these mutants once again no one had a cure for the were all doomed until the uncle from the late fir trapper appeared with a silver bullet able to kill mutants...

he loaded his gun and one by one they lay dead... what was going on inside his head but that was the end my friend

Blue Eyes Crying In The Wind

you got to be perfect in a non perfect world

out of clear simplistic style you know all the great while

we all must face a trial in this land so very mean

tossed and turned another page has been turned

the lonely cowboy out on the range with saddle

a brigade of dudes follow him but he don't care

blue eyes crying in the wind

in his solace he sees an innate vision something he's been wishing

the prarie is dark and desolate at time
he sips on his warm flask of whiskey
thunder comes from his hidden gait
make no mistake the fallen breeze whistles a storm

some would even curse the very day they were born blue eyes crying in the wind a good way in which to begin once again he's not the sophisticated shoot them up type

nor is he ever looking for a fight

he gives way for cadence on his sun set brim

a time to refrain from his work

a pause to rest

Bro Work On Your Rhymes

Bro Work On Your Rhymes

old school new school that's how I roll hear the beat drop on the even tempo check it or forget we got a way to go let the beat drop on your incredible ego

fake people that say they can rap working creepy rhymes giving me a heart attack the streets are as the same as the hood got good in bad no matter what you do

have we bitten off more then we could chew my mind is playing tricks on me living in this land of make believe where people today are so very mean

eating lean cuisine trying to fit in with their fake standard as if you haven't already heard a disturbing word soup is on & you got the bowl for your own say there's clowns in circus nothing to disturb us

I know I got to work on my rhymes but I ain't perfect son perhaps I should use the back door and run far away from this place in certain trace

rap to stay on top of the game busting out beats driving me insane still got to clean your room have to be at home before noon

signs, signs, signs everywhere there's signs do this don't do that but we all fall short still I'm in the game even if there's a 9 to my head

pull then trigger then I'm dead rap is for those who want to stay in the game

keep your head up, smile & never complain

Broken Wings

Captivated by your sincere but sweet smile cause you knew all the while angels fly among us soaring with their wings the furtherance of swift monumental discovery amidst a rush a push toward sullen brevity amidst its calamity in certain circles we are warned to curse the very day we were born yet I lay here torn caught in the middle playing second fiddle life is a puzzles almost an innate riddle we seek solace in the heaven's above the sky soaring peaks drifting ever more across the sea there lies the mystery a cause to believe a bird with broken wings perched in the undertow exposed to the elements of disease with such a time like these

learn to laugh and smile
hide away from the ignorance of the day
where people are lost strangers from far away
you know it never had to be this way
ever since the fall the devil had his way leaving people out for prey
come closer and lend me an ear
try to shed a single tear to help numb the inner pain
not having you in my arms is driving me insane
on these broken wings we can learn to sing
sweat from our glands will remind us to bring
solace as that in a new born child
when your out getting a little bit wild

speak in your native tongue dear to our hearts
then you will light the inner spark to what it is that we have been waiting for
a vast radiant night with couples plunging into the surface of the deep
light radiating an impulse to share matters of the heart searching for love
broken wings are being tested as if grafted in again to explain the furtherance of
love's light

Bust A Nut In A Rut

Bust A Nut In A Rut society is tripping they got new sport suits for the latest trend my mind is scrambling like ham in eggs Bust a nut in a rut some time before many are tripping out with a two bit whore people are people so why should it be you & I live together so awfully I want to scream but I got hoop dreams

Comb over Trump is president but he hasn't made a dent we got some screws loose in our brains not having the television clicker in hand is driving me insane it used to mean something to hold open a door but that was so 1974 it don't exist anymore we still got flower power but it takes place in the shower we honor the dead with mixed messages in our head these are desolate times yet we settle for ill but faded rhymes the casualties are enormous for a stated cause that's atrocious so I build this sanctuary in my mind & no I'm not blind you really suck the nation is going to hell but I still got a great story to tell a winner is still another loser that falls but gets up & gives it one last try... What is my last reply? we all need to grow & shut the hell up!

Camouflage

The things you don't do shine so bright Like flashlight in the middle of the night. The things you do well blend in like, Camouflage in the shadows of others light.

Your hard work is barely seen,
Hiding your stress behind the scenes.
Always confronted about the things
That everyone sees.
You barely hear a positive thing.
At times it feels as if
You're living out a bad dream.

Never though this feeling would last so long, Feels like a roller coaster going on and on. No stopping point nearby, So you stay in one place a cry. Missing a shoulder to lean on Wishing someone was there to lean on.

Blending in like camouflage And no one knows where to find you. People stare you straight in the face, Yet they don't see your face.

The things you don't do shine so bright Like flashlight in the middle of the night. The things you do well blend in like Camouflage in the shadows of others light.

Working hard in the dark,
In the light you miss the mark.
Like shooting blanks at a target
Or grocery shopping with empty pockets.

It doesn't add up, when you actually try, No one's around to cheer you on. When you make a mistake, You can't catch a break. When the pressures on you feel the heat This is your chance to really speak.

So ready to prove yourself, take a step of faith Every eye is on you standing in the spotlight. But then you make a mistake, And all eyes turn away; Laughing as everyone walks away.

The things you don't do shine so bright Like flashlight in the middle of the night. The things you do well blend in like, Camouflage in the shadows of others light.

Can You Hear Me

Can You Hear Me...

As the brown eyed lady approached the scene, she speaks no words, she has no grin She walks at a fast pace, at her workplace... She whispers in a soft, but troubled, voice, 'Can you hear me?'

She works hard, long hours
She loves her work, but feels no power
Again, that inner voice says, 'Can you hear me? Can you hear me? '
She's often described in many words by how she looks and how

she feels...passive, crazy, lonely, stubborn, distant and depressed. Again the woman says 'yes' but with a soft deep inner voice, 'Can you hear me? '
After all the attention she was supposed to have sought,

Did you hear her? Did you hear her pain?
The sadness, the hurt, the embarrassment, the shame
She felt she needed to keep inside so deep, what flame?
Did some one hear me! I did! For I'm your friend;

Jesus, I hear you!

Can't Stop The Flow

Can't Stop The Flow this is a dope joint & I'll get to the point in certain circles we always regret the decisions we make making choices with no voices we got heads today that really want to stay in the game but who am I to blame your all down to the last cigarette in the box boogy down to the socks like the famed Scott Lerock just sit back & let me spin living in the land of mean with sin it's in the everday decisions that we make call it fate surfing the net for your favorite porn you get blocked like a high tech car without the top long ago was Jenny on the block but she hasn't done anything lately Can't stop the flow from my head down to my toe bust out the tempo on the way you should go obedience helps us all grow we got streets filled with liars blown up with strange desires the earth isn't my home not a place to ever roam flirting faces spreading spaces look at the lines leaving them traces we are getting lazy nothing shady got beats to the rhyme the rhyme for a reason all my best friends are now in prison is it any wonder I got too much time on my hand you all understand you can keep sticking it to the man doing something over & over with no results better put that book right back on the shelf not since the Keebler Elf have we taken others higher blown up in its fullest of desire a hot wire burning for pleasure no matter what the weather old school new school that's how i rule stay in school & obey the golden rule tick tock & bang bang on the floor we want to give you more but of what you make me want to throw up face fell down in the gutter from your over weight lover from another mother type of brother

smooth tips to keep me wired keep it in the zone just like your watching Home alone got a bitter taste & that's just fine this is the end of my rhyme

Captain Kirk And Spock

I got this rap rock while the hoochie on my sock

Drop

I got eyes to see & ears to here

I shed a single tear to help numb the inner pain

Goochie hand bag for my favorite lady

Got to keep it clean like Scoobie Doo

I bit off more then more then I could chew

Hook:

That's how I roll bust up the tempo

That's how I roll bust up the tempo

Eating his favorite fish is his dish

Smoking fat blunts with the stereo popping

Star Trek came to us in a fantasy land

A new episode every week

What's good my friend don't need to pretend

Think of the blues don't watch the news

Stretch forth your arm and point it to the door

Uncle Vince out back in the bar kicking it with a two bit whore

Crack is more then on your Ass

No one in this life gets by on a free pass

A cosmic collision of television

Gave me a sought off vision

Captain Kirk on the way to meet Spock I got this rap rock

Searching for the latest trend

While sticking it to the man with the plan

Yesterday we used to pray yet

Today you say it ought not be that way

We got space invaders around us every day

They don't make space shows like that anymore

Instead we got Trick Daddy who could be such a bore

Years that I hurt for something real

I know nothing is worth me coming back again

Rap is an explosion left deep inside

We run away and hide its not a glide

Like Snoop Lion we need to be flying onto so much more

Charles Manson

Charles Manson

darkness evokes the very fabric of his frame & gait a renegade for what he did to Sharon Tate 666 a following with Tex and the rest what was going on inside his head

the walking dead
tried to blame it on a Beatles song
yet can't you all get along
at first you started out as peace then no relief
to your restless eyes
did it come at any big enough surprise
you were blinded by Satan's lies
Helter Skelter

you were first a song maker playing the guitar but you didn't go far falling apart at the seams evil twisted schemes you tried to run away from the pigs those guys with the blue hats that flap insanity lived inside of thee

yet you chose your drug of misery to set you free having your choice of women at your disposal until you got caught on that day now you locked away no chance at getting out now your free to bitch and pout all your life was a no good mystery cause you always have something up your sleeve now I heard you got married perhaps that's just fake news so long Charley as you sing your jail house blues.

Cheap Trick

Cheap Trick

blowing up pops in my socks we think a lot from the beauty that's within don't pretend you got magic in your potion go to the beach & wear your tanning lotion but I got the hook up gee in the land of glee getting cheap trick on my stick it's the magic wand that we are awful fond let the music move you in your mind rap isn't for pussy's like you they stick like glue old school new school that how I roll step the beat up & bust the tempo I'm still in control with this mic in my hand When will we ever live to understand it's a good philosophy to stay in school some brothers disagree saying not too cool yet they are phonies been tripping on their wires Cheap trick with Kid Quick taking the scene living in a land so very mean got Trump Comb over in his ivory tower homeboy just bust a nut & needs to take a shower but a spade is a spade & you ain't nothing better got junk in my trunk & it's headed for nasty weather loose lips sinks ships take some time to move those hips There is a hero within us all can't find them at seven eleven or even at the mall so keep your head up high and stand ten feet tall music is my melody to bring to the masses no one in this life gets by on any free passes

Chillin Like A Thug

Word

I gots this rap game locked

homeboy do think a lot

going up stream like a sperm

was late for you momma waiting on her perm

Bruh they don't make rap like they used to

Hook:

Got a bounce for the ounce and a baby in the oven
got laid from yo baby momma Uncle Pete's second cousin
you say you got rhyme but you can't rap
working to hard can give you a heart attack

So you look at this life as a court jester with kings & queens a drawn out wizard that drank to much that he lost his liver yeah you bet I can deliver put the receiver on check and I'm still on the mic

living in a land so very mean peeps do scream

switch to yo next flavor of ice cream nothing green
yo momma's such a phoney said she know me
so she blew me in the shower tower of power

got screams of passion inside my brain
stereo blasting my favorite song
chillin as Rodney King can't we all just get along
old school new school how you do

homeboy bitten off more then he could chew
so I slay the lion with my sword so spread the word
as if you haven't heard
rap is not for the love level pussy

got junk in the trunk & my beats be busy
standing alone on my own two feet
once this life is done no chance at any repeat
see ya on the flip side squeeze going to knock you to ya knees

yeah my fantasy world is still in my dreams

Satan laughing spreads his wings

Chillin Like A Villain

Word

I gots this rap game locked

homeboy do think a lot

going up stream like a sperm

was late for you momma waiting on her perm

Bruh they don't make rap like they used to

Hook:

Got a bounce for the ounce and a baby in the oven
got laid from yo baby momma Uncle Pete's second cousin
you say you got rhyme but you can't rap
working to hard can give you a heart attack

So you look at this life as a court jester with kings & queens a drawn out wizard that drank to much that he lost his liver yeah you bet I can deliver put the receiver on check and I'm still on the mic

living in a land so very mean peeps do scream

switch to yo next flavor of ice cream nothing green
yo momma's such a phoney said she know me
so she blew me in the shower tower of power

got screams of passion inside my brain
stereo blasting my favorite song
chillin as Rodney King can't we all just get along
old school new school how you do

homeboy bitten off more then he could chew
so I slay the lion with my sword so spread the word
as if you haven't heard
rap is not for the love level pussy

got junk in the trunk & my beats be busy
standing alone on my own two feet
once this life is done no chance at any repeat
see ya on the flip side squeeze going to knock you to ya knees

yeah my fantasy world is still in my dreams

Satan laughing spreads his wings

Chronic

Chronic

sip on my forty one foot on the floor one, two, three & to the flow drop this dope joint right from a young G's perspective I done need got caped cause my beeper kept beeing falling back on that ass no one gets by one a free pass got to get the people what they want sure this is a dope joint let me get to the point there's a weed that burns in Compton Height's turn out the lights and get your party freak on

smoking fat blunts in the back of the yard chilling with a spliff homeboy got the grill cooking hot dogs and hamburgs as if you haven't heard turn off the lights and close the doors playing spades with my forty on ice this will make you think twice another chance at which to roll the dice yesterday was such a simple games we used to play awe but then let's face it its a little bit easier today got the bounce to the ounce in the tower of power homeboy so drunk he needs to takes a shower why should we worry when the world is in such a hurry can't even think to dismiss this earthle bliss when there's a dozen of pots in my sink smoke the chroinc then sip on your favorite tonic

don't have to be perfect cause nobody is it will take you higher then ever before lest of course I implore another opened door got whacked in my knees some folks will disagree getting this rap game tight as busy as a bee

Coffee Talk

Coffee Talk

you don't have to say you love me... as a bug snuggled in a rug, aroma...basking in the aroma a time well spent in thought

put a pot on & wait smell the variation of a dream people scream a thought by which to ponder a heavenly call up a yonder

let's talk about the days we used to share thoughts of desire when we used to care put a little Cremora in my cup days we were lost in a purple haze

today we are just mice stuck in a maze look outside at the trees & feel the breeze this should knock you to your knees we are all busy as a bee

Coffee can fill your heart with glee a boyfriend with his girl hoping that she would marry thee love is the essence of our meager existence take me away to a land of make believe

Savor each taste filled with sullen brevity this can set you free the notion of a sip can lighten your wit to treasure a red rose that was plucked a time before

Snap shot memories of your past having so much fun with a hope that it would last memories can set you free

Cold Clap In The Dark

skeletal bones in the hidden residue
to escape with its fashionable decorum
hidden inside there is a map
a scroll to tell us where is the buried treasure
turn right on interpass twelve
quick left passed the brook
under an oak tree with a chain attached is the buried treasure
one must endure the crazed wild dogs that desert the area
we reached are destination and began to dig
just a little bit further & we would find
a box with the latch kept open
to my surprise I realized it was filled with jewels or vast rich taste
for I hurried to leave when
a cold clap in the dark would light the inner spark of what it was I have been

there was a stranger that drew nearer stating, ' I will tell you your future'. left to my own devices I made a choice to speak with this strange fellow Stating further, 'Tonight as you sleep on your pillow angels will deliver your jewels to God.'

for I couldn't believe what I was hearing but kept starring then the stranger held my hand with the tender hope that I would understand through the duration of time I suddenly created a rhyme a challenge to be free is a question of time.

Then the figure vanished out of mid air I proceeded to take the jewels with me. night fell & I began to fall into a deep sleep

there in a dream the angel stated, 'You will sew what you reap'.

yet they said not to fear to continue to keep the jewels without any tear. in the morning i would arise then proceed to cash in my investment with a vendor

later to surrender to the fact that they were in the miliions of dollars all my dreams have come true but have I bitten far more then I could ever chew I wondered what to do but then I realized what the angel in my dream had said suddenly I became the richest man in the land hopefully someday all will understand?

John Ackerman

waiting for

Collective Unconsciousness

Collective Unconsciousness

yet there are voices with choices
life can make you think
through the notion of a sphere
let's its member draw near
for I shed a single tear to numb the inner pain
yet still dig deeper then ever before
a challenge to be free is a quest of time
still we must all come together
a shoulder to cry as your draw nearer
no one thinks hard anymore no one has a voice

to walk along a journey of a path darkened columns of hue yet nothing new we have bitten off far more then we could ever chew running through circles its the totality of the human experience its in the history of humanity the ghosts not merely our own personal experiences It is distinguished from the personal unconscious, which is unique to each human being.

It has a better sense of the self ideal than the ego or conscious self has Scientists have made studies that we use a small portion of our brains lest I humbly refrain from the truth explained maybe its in some twisted ways getting caught in a purple haze

Come Along For The Ride

like to write a poem that gets people's attention lately Iv'e been feeling no one gives a shit about my intentions every day is a new episode to unfold we have been through this before before I dismiss this earthly bliss in a time well spent in thought Suckers want to end me while bitches want to friend me wev'e been here before along time ago heart to heart we light the spark to where we need to go but up the beat and increase the quick tempo sold out for service to me your acquaintance at every circumstance we learn to take part in the dance the streets aren't the same without me in the game its a crying shame gangs out in heated passion were moved in there digressions leaving fam second guessing still caught up in the mix living is a breeze for some where cash is king out in some evil scheme people are dreaming late night screaming Tupac sang of the passion it took free styling in his poetry while out living in a land of make believe having an imaginative tone watching old school movie of Home Alone we need to chill onto the next episode

the beat is strong when folks are getting along need to take things higher as in its purest of desire we all get stuch in the middle playing second fiddle waiting to have a bit of fun while our head is held up high drive by with a nine in your eye see ya on the flip side rap is still king we need to take part in the scene like sipping on Gin and juice in my caboose got a flipped out ride as a body kit you see the kid don't guit heavy in my arms your flirting with fire blown up in its fullest of desire come along for the ride we got no reason to hide bell botton blues was back in the 70's today we have an anything goes look yet it took a no it all president to make things evident crooked polticians that lie with a fly by in the eye suckers want to end me break up the economy then go running home to mommy you need to get things settled in a club instead of sweeping things under the rug a shout out to Eminem you know your my friend got peeps in the street that will tell you your a liar

Snoop making a comeback but he never really left
Acon with Fetty Wap spinning on top
old school famed Ice T is nice on cribs
back of his house eating all them ribs
need to make a booty call to get his party on
Sweet Shakira nothing come near
the likes of Beyounce with Jay Z some folks are just meant to be
wine, dine & 69 when everything is so fine

Come Out And Be Heard

Poet to poetry hide me from society melt me in the fervor of sullen brevity! there are lines being drawn in the sand let the reader understand in the furtherance of the plan...

A challenge to be set free is a question of time use logical persuasion from behind

the clock on the wall has holes in the side with a sought grained polish of dust talk with me walk with me through the passage of time with a highway with cars without tires

the mere notion of intellectualism has taken a back seat toward compromise to its twisted lies...

no one has a voice anymore no one wants to be heard Disturbed

corporate greed with fat cats with blue hats filter through the streets agruments ensue over yesterdays left over newspaper yet we tend to rattle the chain

society you don't have a part in me cause you lied to me saying the claim I am what I do you have bitten off far more then you could every chew

you walk the New York mile taking the Hudson Ferry hysteria

people get mad at me cause I'm in support of gay rights the fact that we should coexist

your going to have a fight with my fist if you don't resist yet you think I' m so one sided

take you back in a blast from the past 1975 watching the Donny & Marie show waiting for my pops to make me those little pizzas in the oven

those good old days from the past having so much fun with a hope that it would last

today we are devided minds are plugged with evil destruction everyone texts & no more need for family get togethers around the kitchen table lock themselves inside their proverbial room waiting to seal their tomb yet at one time we can climb together as a melting pot for the furtherance of love

buying your time there's a great ladder to climb until you reach heaven's door lest I implore

today we got Nas, Fetty & Snoop hitting the famed rap scene busting out dope joints.

got to kick it to the curb as if you have heard they cry for peace in the woods laying on the grass.

No one today gets by on any free pass we got bills to pay plans to be made we are the bold the blue and the brave letting are stars shine brightly in the midnight hour

its all a will or a quest for power perhaps you may need to take a cold shower Trump in his ivory tower that no it all president that's thinks he's getting something done

Yeah we heard Eminem's take on the whole rap scope of intellectualized mentality

but we as a nation have something far more up our sleeve as we quest for love burning bridges with soup kitchens way out of order holding your own with the foodstamps

we are all learning to take part in the dance

Conceive Believe Achieve

Conceive Believe Achieve

The arrow points the way to heaven up above It is part of God's gift this mission of love We all need a direction to go with our lives, There's no better way, there's no compromise

The first step is Jesus as he points the way
It is by his example that we should live each day
He died on the cross so that we can try harder,
To learn of God's wisdom and to love one another

We next must believe with all of our heart,
In God's ultimate goal and our important part
He loves each one of us for what the bible says is true,
But to love and believe in yourself is entirely up to you

As our love grows for what life has to bestow
It should become quite evident what God wants us to know
That the glory of loving others and caring for our fellow man
Is to love almighty God and to carry out his supreme plan

These steps are all necessary for a life ever after
So keep them in mind as you begin your next chapter
We all will falter on our way to the top,
But it's so very important to keep loving and to never stop.

Conformity

Conformity

Crouched in his cavern of coal The miner does time on his shift Black permeates body & soul As he digs out the energy drift

He can't lift his head to stand up The pay seam is less than a man His body conforms to the rock Solid boundaries limit his stand

So the judge with the law binding down And the priest with a precept to hold So the doctor with medicine bound And the bureaucrat cast in his mold

Have in common with men in the mine No way to stand up to full height Rock hard limits society finds... Ways to bend men... and keep them from light

Conscious Response Toward Love

we look inside to dig deeper then ever before a willingness by which to explore so much more love is all around us as if hope springs a new many have bitten off far more then they could ever chew solace is branded by ivy thorns on the impulse of love brevity is still deep inside of me when I have time alone to wait in the parlor for a sweet word of enjoyment the favorable response to its duration and plight forget the night and the day is far well spent as if gravity is still deep inside of me but I hide from thee quietness in a walk through the woods look at the Willow tree wave its tender branches in certain traces we get spaces in ordinary places conscious response to love to embark on a pivotal point of existence learn to shun its resistance out of every circumstance learn to take part in life's dance there are various trials to shape your character into being in the moment

love has united the masses with vested chances love is the union between man & wife love is in the moment as you gaze into its light many have departed from its sight giving up on the fight the human creature is vast in there intellect a great cause to wait upon such a love how you have fought so hard and fierce my truest love is gone from here a challenge to be free is a question of time my one solution is using my mind living on the edge and its going to my head sitting up at night all alone in bed following the rainbow to the sky I see a vision of you pass me by Our war were in is almost over It's so hard to believe I lost my lover

love has gained it also has lost humanities heaviest of cost yet still dig deep then ever before onto the duration of Agape love brotherly love to love in a praise of thanks to your fellow man let the reader understand everyone has love just have to tap into it from that of space and time we shall shine
the love of your neighbor greater then your self
greater love has the man that lays down their life for a friend
a love sought to depend upon day by day
amidst the barren cliffs hero's glare
through the soul in flight as it permeates matters of the heart
In Autumn as the leaves turn each leaf is symbolic
breathe deep

Cool Moe B

Cool Moe B

Back in the day we used to pray
Others say it ought not be that way
Snake pit, lion's den you need someone to be your friend
Your a soldier in the army of God

Cool Moe B in the place to be Rocking them rhymes in the land of glee A city kid playing high on his grid Shook the bananas pole with a tea leaf

Downtown hoods shooting dope in the back alley Fixing with the switch homeboy got a nervous twitch A beacon of honor in his high vested swag Shooting pool in the patio needing a place to go

Smoking weed watch it bleed it will knock you to your knees
Brillo pads for fenders is it any wonder
The soldier in the middle playing second fiddle
Take me back to those good old days getting lost in a purple haze

Hoops dreams watch the bitches scream

Another dip of an ice cream flavor

A stereo or capper me and Eric B with a nice full plate of fish

Sorry that I missed burning this switch as we go free style

Corporate Greed & Vain Societal Infiltration

greed in your teeth the flick of a cigarette getting everything you want at the supermarket store she's on time again and then we pause to think can't even wink to dismiss this earthly bliss when there's a dozen of pots in our sink

Trump takes a dump on society yet we hide from thee thought you like to know down by the river side we run away and hide apples and oranges the refrigerator is stocked up had too much to drink

sitting in the club listening to fools breaking all the rules your the tool of the government and industry to I open the door to an empty room that I forgot to go blood soaked zombies with viscous fangs that bite dripping blood off the side we hit the needle and the damage is done falling head long in a pool of mire filled with disgust and mire such as a funeral parlor taking a gun for hire quench our thirst for a little more I'll retire when i'm sixty four corporate greed with hookers on the mile high air no one seems to care nor shed a single tear we all bought into the lie that says, 'I am what I do'. having bitten off far more then we could ever chew

society is blinded by a source unseen nothing clean in its twisted evil scheme yet still dig deeper then ever before lest I implore another opened door not since the seventies with Studio 64 have we ever seen a scene toward a new swing

falling head long into a break wall to a know it all president who is suckered into residence

these are desolate times yet we have settled for ill but faded rhymes no one opens the door for their neighbor they expect preferential treatment businessman drink my wine come and smoke my herb but we can hold them on the line the place is out of this world they will steal from your neighbor to please theor fat cat with blue hats working today can give anyone an instant heart attack

Couldn't Have Lived It Any Other Way

it was years ago let the truth ago when I first existed as a seed then i was formed into a baby yet just maybe I would see things in a sought after vision a nurse held me in her arms saying this child would grow to reach the masses soon after I would grow to become an altar boy what a joy then i was sixteen flipping burgers down at Mickey D's thinking all of life was just a mystery then I met my first girl putting my life in such a twirl in time I would shine as the prom king all the girls would scream then the leader of my play still thrills me until this day 1989 wrote my first poem, " Remembrance of a loved one" cozy in the ride of a brand new Mustang then ran into a street thing took my breath away although those many years would pass still I had every good reason to grasp what true love really meant yet it was only lust in disquise was listening to the devils ill faded lies does all of this logic come at any big enough surprise took up acting in college learning with lots of knowledge then it leads up to today written over 2,000 poems & 3 short stories never was my name up there in lights but one day i just might be remembered for my poetry that is the only way I could face reality what was I will to achieve sweet victory as I take my next breath feelings that I touched many a heart along my stay every day willing to bow the head to pray yet I couldn't have lived it any other way

Crack A Bad Apple

nature lies dormant amidst its becking plough society is blind you see so I need poetry to face reality to digress in languished thoughts of muse life is a puzzle taking each piece to fit a carefree way to an honest flower bouquet each of us exists in one form or another one needs a shoulder to cry as time passes by moments shaped in the very fabric of thought you buy your five dollar chicken at Costco time heals wounds yet time waits for no man let the reader understand that God has an ultimate plan

Crack a bad apple as each episode unfolds going ever deeper then before there lies an opened door by which to humbly explore there is a direct correlation between that of heaven & hell yet I have a very good story to tell ivy briars twist and turn along the path of cobblestone alone in the night choose humble brevity better then living by sight Crack a bad apple if your able on the table use a heavy knife to get inside watch as the apple will peal many play a game in life of lets make a deal yet who are they anyways as I bow my head to pray

think of a rainbow with colors exposed vast illumination of colors which permeate from within sullen brevity in a quest to never leave in the end we shall all see what we had achieved

Creativity In Writing

Writing is a magical touch you get from deep down inside your heart.

It extends to all the known factors of your being.

Essentially everyone is gifted with one talent or another just need to tap into it. It's a fabricated lie that scientist suggest that we use a small portion of our

brains.

Yet as we drift further and further away from positivity we maybe in lack Words can either heal or wound but its a constant up hill climb.

Talent that some people take for granted but as we extend a hand to help others create we will all be richer for it.

As if each of us is a branch attached to a tree we move and breath together. It is my dear hope that my very soul permeates a lasting message toward the creative arts.

Remember if we all do our part we can lead each other to the true fountain of love.

Basking in the vast expanse of unconditional acceptance.

Write from your heart and you will make a world of difference.

Just some thoughts by which to ponder hope this helps.

Creep

Creep

filter through the inner mind where solace binds and reason is there for I hear inner voices in my head with choices the junkie on the street searches for his pay a noble church goer bows there head to pray there are marks of discovery in each of us yet I'm half the man I used to be falling by the road side scattered in my mind it's the fortaste of things to come a world undone the twilight sun has tainted my inner vision sought after fix the issues inside hide behind a false hidden garb of compromise twisted lies with no surprise a vision of crystal clear twilight tripping out in the forest green moss scattered by the features it is hard to hold on one more trip & I'll be gone

yet I'm not dead the forest has trees through the breeze a sorted cosic debris of fallen emblems tuck back the vision down deep inside this forest has a stone carved pattern inside my heart permeates through the duration of reason words can be lost if not chosen right a black cat leads me to a pool of water where I quench my thirst look back at the vision in the water I see a face voices in my head its the walking dead yet I like it when they talk about love call it fate I call it a reason for being in the changing of the season

we run to and fro into the outer banks of the forest dead flowers all around with emmense changes the cloven asps of suspicion you got to get away bones of skulls permeate the textual lining some say I think to much in are world in quite a rush

getting ready for the heavy push to take us over the edge the intense heat of fleeting passion the zombies of sex are at your door screaming of exhalted primitive choice living in caged fury so why should I wonder

Cynthia

Cynthia

When at night I close my eyes, to think all the days gone by, to feel again those passions past, and feeble joy that never lasts,

I'm always drawn to thoughts of you, my only love my Cynthia I think I found you in a dream, the night I pressed beyond the seam, where fantasy and reality meet

in summer mist so soft and sweet,
But you were all I ever felt, my deepest love, my Cynthia
But dreams just last within the night, when morning came,
Her soul took flight

I awake to find Her never there She passes like the misty air To leave me longing and alone, my painful love, my Cynthia

Enigma love you swell the heart, to crush the same when lovers part But whether love and joy you bring or bitter pain and Death's cold sting

I plead you come to me again, my final love, My Cynthia

Dark Apocalyptic Mortification

Dark Apocalyptic Mortfication

the summoning of angels to the front briars of heavy moss blanket the exterior we are left shuttering next to death columns of blackened stench aroma personifies evil torment with ever increasing fire flaming into the abyss eyes with spots having holes viscous long hanging fangs that bite dripping blood off side you want to run away & hide but you can't death's sting left you here all alone Satan is here with flames of utter abolished poison in its asps just to dip my finger in a tiny bit of water to quench my thirst demonic dragons unleashed to the sonic pulse of radiating tremors maggot infested sanctuary turned to terror no escape of reality you are forever in its dark domain screaming of sinners being plunged into the fire of ravaged torments this was the place foretold by the prophets of old I wasn't ready but now I'm here to suffer first the strong blade of swords from demonic armor piercing shrieks of tormented prisoners those that believe the lie are here they thought they are what they do skulls of the damned line its border the scent of manure throughout the dominion can't even gasp for air or even shed a single tear caged in its barbaric torment over & over ever increasing vile flesh being stripped naked into the flames 666

A dungeon filled with demonic wardens bearing gift of torment Under the heavy expulsion of gross fragments of feces this is a dark deranged place a place no one should go I tried to bow my head to pray but it was too late it was my torn fate to be here forever alone cavity's of long horned creatures with sunken eyes ghouls of montrous size digging into your flesh with unbelievable gnashing, weeping & wailing Jesus is not here, only this is the one we worshipped he was once an angel ready for the kingdom yet Satan let his pride get in the way

this is the one a blackened stench of death to behold eyes of sulfur blackened fragments of piercing fangs take me away hurry take me away I want to leave Welcome to Hell!

Dark Gothic Heart

Dark Gothic Heart

I look to the sea viral implications take me to the surf along the rocky ledge leads to an old abandoned house you hear the intense pounding of the waves outside a cobblestone walkway lines the entrance to the inclosure the limestone permeates the small structure a creeky door open to plants inside having moss an old woman perched in her rocking chair begins to speak 'My name is Martha I'm the owner of this home & I will tell you your future, you have a dark gothic heart with a temper that is unmatched.' Suddenly a black cat thunders through the home with a screeching noise Martha continues, ' The devil lead you to this home in search of blood for tormented souls,

you have been given a gift with an aura of sophistication'.

At that the woman said nothing more but pointed at the door

Outside in the back of her yard were skulls lining the main exterior

I couldn't take it any more so I ran so fast to a nearby stream

Looking into the water I then saw my mere reflection

I was left to wonder what the old woman really meant
a figure moved to help me gain my composure
of that of a hunch back creature having viscous fangs that bite dripping blood off
side

Again I ran away to hide frightened
At last a nearby meadow with a clearing sought me to venture further
It was then I realized the true message of my gothic heart
a cool breeze calmed my spirit & soul
noting that love was the mere essence of my existence
I sat alone & collected my thoughts

Dark Imprisoned Minds Of Hate

Dark Imprisoned Minds Of Hate

today we are living in a world of hate its a text, tweet & snap chat society burning holes through there cell phone no one gathers together & break bread what is going on inside their head its the blind leading the blind soon to fall into a ditch everyone appears to have a nervous twitch following Satan into his pit no one gives a shit

bleeding hearted liberals that seek for self to please stop spreading your deadly disease one equates logic for fear sad times ahead for the walking dead corporate greet politicians have something up there sleeve no one prays anymore even go to church they take the word of God and twist it to suit their own lies does this come at any big enough surprise whats been done has certainly been done before Death row inmates in seclusion away from society yet still living in debauchery the innate mockery of socially wandering wizards they can't help you cause they can't even help themselves faces, traces & spaces gun shots in the streets speaking of abortion on demand when will they ever understand they keep sticking it to the man

a society that's blind from the truth of God they would be rather basking off the coast of Cape Cod thinkers, winkers & moaners grown ups who are controllers viscious long fangs that bite dripping blood off side darkened logic leading to death evil minds that plug destruction yet lines are being drawn in the sand people are starting to wake from their sleep

a new day has dawn
it all comes down to choice
we tend to sweep things under the rug
as if the cart is in front of the horse
then there's divorce in uprising of shootings in our school
yet who are we to judge
yet no one has a voice no one seems to care
you got bread in the oven but you don't share
you resist the gay & call them queer
none the worse for wear

seek for better days in light of what you see within sullen brevity its quite a tragedy to leave behind a homily but people do what they please

Dark Magic

Dark Magic

Cremation
wand, crystal ball & hat
you put a spell on those
in search of blood disguised

lines being drawn in the sand
when will we understand
a presence of voodoo
have we bitten off far more then we could chew

tarot cards it's gravity brings some down viscous long hanging fangs that fright children lost in a sea of tranquility

eyes with tombstones in their head Satan laughing spreads his wings blackened stench heavy metal blaring

women with hot bikinis faces in the window storms in the night Gothic crosses the only way to go is down

newspaper, bat & diary they can see your future the twilight sun has tainted my inner vision those in search of lust in place of love

omen black cats who cross the street

Dark Passages

Switch blade cross bones Skulls branded in a dark forbidden mast Asylums howl of the mentally insane Grafted in my brain once again Demonic emblems viscous fighting soldiers Once again off again romance with tarot cards Alone petrified evil cavity Out of immense silence there was gladness Fallen angels plagued with death Making a covet of blood quenched with desire Sexual conquest in the forbidden sea of lust Dark passages follow bellow immense heat of gross exploitation Branded ivy sphere in direct correlation Sulfur with eyes of intense pain Fetus scorched in fire Afflictions taunt the hidden sullen brevity This is what the prophets foretold The poets had feared out of mere speculation Swords drawn to silence the wayward heart Long corridors of immense filled silence A cause to fear to shed a tear Passages that would not let me go Yet I have the right in every fiber of my being to know

Day I Lit My Fart On Fire

Day I Lit My Fart On Fire

it was a cold bitter chill through the air darkened corridors,

I was hunched over and decided to do the deed

I took my lighter to the edge of my Ass

holding my hand to it for something to grasp lit the base of my bottom & let it rip baby Suddenly a volcanic eruption overflowed its every where then I shed a single tear to help numb the inner pain

the onlookers my friends must have thought I was insane yet I was merely trying to prove a point you can light anything on fire as it burns with thought or desire

news spread abroad all over town they must have thought I was some clown yet I am a true man after all for this was heaven sent a direct revelation my call

Death

Death

Death, thou was once an uncouth hideous thing, Nothing but bones, The sad effect of sadder grones, Thy mouth was open, but thou could not sing

For we considered thee as at some six
Or ten years hence,
After the loss of life and sense,
Flesh being turned to dust, and bones to sticks

We looked on this side of thee, shooting short; Where we did find The shells of fledge souls left behind Dry dust, which sheds no tears, but may extort

But since our saviors death did put some blood Into thy face; Thou art grown fair and full of grace, Much in request, much sought for as a good

For we do now behold thee gay and glad, As at dooms day; When souls shall wear their new array, And all thy bones with beauty shall be clad

Therefore we can go die as sleep, and trust Half that we have Unto an honest faithful grave; Making our pillows either down, or dust.

Death Of Zoe March

it had started to rain on the night that she first decided to make her way onto a graveyard scene for it was none other but Halloween a black cat pranced passed her view she didn't know what to do so like a fool she took a risk going into a nearby crypt features were in her eyes as if a fake disguise wearing a black dress as if gothic apparel while inside she wept forgetting the things she missed suddely a knock came at the door lest it was a bore a hand was extended toward her back almost giving her a heart attack for it was the beloved care taker inspecting the situation before he left Zoe had confessed she needed to be alone in her solace for their she remained an an hour had passed this time a figure came toward her with piercing eyes and teeth grabbing her by the neck and soon she would forget after making a feast of the fare lady Zoe the figure had left blood masquerade every where she was no more police in the early morning were summoned to sort out the great mess left as if road kill her remains brought none the thrill

all the authories saw was a lone black cat walking back and forth nothing short of a homicide her fate was sealed grizzly allegations of a murderer for hire even blamed it on the care taker but many years latter we all read in the paper the creature in question was at it again with long hanging fangs that bite this time it wasn't in the night to fright but in the day a farmer went out to barrel some hay the creature went straight for his neck but the farmer said, 'What the heck'? put his pitch fork through the vain beings eyes and to his surprise the creature just died.

Scientists inspected the evidence of the carcus and realized it wasn't from this world

Zoe didn't die in vain she was just out living her life game

Deep

we could dismiss this earthly bliss in a time well spent in thought skull bones with viscous fangs that bite dripping blood off side eyes with spots having holes let's escape to a darkened world below fires of screams of the damned in Hell sorrowful tears flowing off peoples faces Satan in the center doing his bidding it gets a bit heavy when your feet can't stand steady molten rocks with blackened stench of fumes fire with blazing eyes that pierce your soul

weeping, wailing & gnashing of teeth
the bowels of the unconscious yet very conscious
piercing skulls with worms the smell of stench
swirling circles of grey tubes in elusive form
the darkened briars of sewage
can't breath can't catch your breath
rocks that explode before your face with demons that hook
grab a hold of your flesh tightly with screams
throbbing pulsating heavy beats of dire madness
the explosion of black extremities on the impulse of your soul
666

charcoal urination on your face hands & wrist exploding into a dungeon of damned fervor your mind has erupted into ever increasing doom no escape no exit no chance at heaven for you are forever locked in Hell

Deep Pt. I

Life secretly offering fleeting moments of happiness...

but the underlying sadness creeps through; the grief of human condition always seeps through from the unconscious

. I always imagined it as the watery liquid separating from the unctuous and the solid matter of the brain as a pervading force that relentlessly pursued my happiness.

I am reminded often that this life offers no protracted security of contentment only taunting bits of joy

. Is that what we must satisfy ourselves with then?

We are to be grateful solely for the passing seconds of joy.

deep in the forest, a shot rang out at least I thought it did or someone wanted me to go to line one

In this life we are offered only an empire of dirt and the subconscious encumbered with the knowledge that we are merely destined become part of that empire

Dig Ever deeper then ever before to a vast explosion in the mind a surreal look at life through the lens of a thought provoking premise lines of discord pertrude through the common lens of brevity This is no illusion, Time is never still. If you were blind before, What hope can the future bring now?

In this time of loneliness, There is nothing but segregation.

Nothing more than the existentialist, What hope can the future bring now?

Now that we stand guarded, What will the new dawn hold?

If eyes can pierce a beating heart, What hope can the future bring now?

In this time of bitterness, Of exceptional cruelty and hate.

Could not the wise ones say, What hope can the future bring now?

For scholar and learned man alike, Can spout truths, facts and figures. But amidst the pomp and spluttering,

What hope can the future bring now?

Rise then and be heard wistful, No one has our stance and holding.

We are comfort in a sick world, We are today, tomorrows little dream

Deeper Then Monet

A first glance the touch of the brush stroke The water lilies appeal to the senses abode Look deeper then ever before then you will see The source of his stregnth came from his impressionistic style A light lavender piece with flowers & beauty We shall cross the world over yet never discover A simple portrait with lines in vast formation The plot of a sunset glow next to a vast ocean We can look away yet miss the whole picture A new found mystery in it's heightened text exposed The flow of the brush on a blavas with style Learned to laugh in some of his work Flirting with fire in other elementary discovery's Hence the vast opened door by which to explore At the age of 86 he still held onto his humble abode The vast colors exposed to light through the canvas scene In lightened imaginery visions he has counted the passion It stuck inside him as tight like glue through ardent treasures Vast amounts of pilgrims flocked to view his craft Some sadness filled his eyes yet with an inviting big surprise A challenge to be free is a question of time Every painting that Monet created had an aura of deep mystery to it Long lines were being formed in it's vast formation There is a classical look inside through pillars of what was said A unique beauty exposed to the sequence of time Looked deeper in the soul of art to break the chain of silence

Deliverance

Deliverance

Survival
Alone in the darkness
predator-prey
no decisions-instincts

intuition independence
Trees won't help you fight the wind
their leaves will not battle the sun for you,
nor will you help them

Revenge is sweet but not to be shared An eye for an eye-a tooth for a tooth but trees and streams have neither eyes nor teeth

There is no mercy in nature, she has no guilt-no conscience, there is only one side of her story

There is no limitation here the trees stand tall with courage

and the streams are quick with confidence Nature does not run from you nor does she run at you She can only stand waiting for the battle

Desire

We allowed the lies of our lives to expire, when we used to dance around fires, while the heat of our bodies perspired to the gods without names that we lived to be desired by, that we saw from the rocks and the trees to the birds in the sky, and even though this once bitter soul might try, to figure out the deepest questions, the ultimate, 'why?' He's left to walk alone, in a world that's let its heart die, because we gave into the greed, and negated a need, from every drop of blood that we bleed, to the words of our fathers we didn't heed, so we can beg while we plead, in the dirt, on our knees, breaking pottery, and scraping bone, the only grievance we've ever known, the gnashing of teeth, from the torture we've shown, to those less than worthy for the fortune we've claimed as our own, this destruction we left on the shoulders of our descendants, their discomfort prevalent from the weight of our pendants, that we parade around as we hear a cascade in sound, that cries from the heavens, 'We're broken, please mend us! '. But we neglected the ones who defend us, the ones who turn every trend against us, because our hearts are shallower, and we give in to the devourer, when we should have found a love, and with selflessness empower her, with our mouths, and hearts shower her, with all the grace and emotion, that could prevent a commotion, if only we could for the sake of our devotion, give up the notion that we are owed something, because we crowned ourselves queen and king, though to the table we've nothing to bring, instead with jubilation our hearts should sing, until the bells in every temple, church, and house of our gods ring.

Destination Excellence

Destination Excellence

deep inside of me there's a part of me I don't show to people hence the opened door to a far off place with a certain traces destiny is in my veins let me be the first to explain as a young child I would dream of far off places with kings and queens filter through my mind getting caught up in a bind but we must stand in line variety is deep inside of me in my world of make believe yet what are you most willing to achieve with barbed wire fences & faces in trances we must dig more futher then ever before as the ceiling drops to a cold world in turmoil taking to long to watch the water boil

they say excess is best but I must clearly confess to give it a rest still today I dream my dreams away to frolic in its brigade sullen brevity deep inside of me society hides from thee a hope to a willingness to achieve getting knocked down on my knees Ipush reason aside & watch things glide the glue to hold a heart to mend the hand to hold now you will do what you are told until the very rights to you are sold maybe already gone but I push things a side getting ready to hide destination excellence I must confess we choose our dream the cure all way to cope when your having a fight with a soap on the rope a tender nerve is disturbed forget about what you have heard

Disturbed

Disturbed

the weight of the world came crashing down thoughts of suicide and I'm running wild one can climax in a dream with an evil scream all your weight falls on me it brings me down eyes, hands & feet

Shadows block the surface of the moon as you hide away in your lagoon you contructed pyramids to honor the dead what is going on inside are head lazy diamond studded flunkies

yet the equestrian horse sits idol on the very edge of the room shallow promises will seal your tomb in my lifetime it was a will for power perhaps I'll have to take a cold shower filter through the noise with a pinch of gravity somehow we take things in stride or let it be

life is like a roller coaster with all it's twist and turns one soul soars while the other will soon burn maybe its in extasy or desires and dreams things caught up in the means yet we have come this close not to turn back now we vacation in Florida then return to the plough there's a dozen of thoughts in my head living in the land of the walking dead can't even think to dismiss this earthly bliss with a time well spent in thought having a dozen of pots in your sink we torture ourselves from deep inside many want to run away and hide then to stay in the game the thought to light the flame why is everybody insane?

Divine Mortality

Divine Mortality

When I think of being mortal I never chortle, but, instead I put those thoughts behind and hope to be divine If when I die there's nothing more and I will go away forever, never more

to be, I'll hope for a miracle of some meaning or a purpose to define Perhaps it's true that when you die there's nothing more from ship or shore

the course being silent, dark and deep Perhaps, at the thought of death we should just wring our hands and weep and into esoteric worlds of fantasy

we should, hopefully, creep
It's hard to be nothing at all,
or into some empty abyss fall
But, if there's hope to find and death

is a rebirth of a continuum in space and time, then no matter what I do, my mortality is divine.

Dogs Of Society

Dogs Of Society

its in side of me society
its a barren waste land
blind leaders of the blind yet will fall into a great ditch fallen creatures with the double features infinite
howling bastards that call for a disaster never to prepare for the great here after be all you can be through the seasons there must be a reason master of a plan you sought a plan inside of my brain shooting for fame tatoos got bad news you sing the blues to the father son & holy spirit cling to what comes near it

learn from your mistakes
some call it fate
got drama like Ghandi kind of fond of me
so I might offend you cause I'm a sinner
just don't call me late for dinner
will be waiting at the gate
dogs os society
you fond of me
we both can disagree
lazy diamonds, studdy flunkies & disater
I used to have dreams
now its falling apart at the seams

voices with choices
I'm not a dish rag you can clean to get the shit out become a man when you can hold your own society
something that blinds me yet its deep inside of me
I'm not the gold watch, car & yacht this homeboy does think a lot

Doing Time

Doing Time

put you rubbers on talk to your john switch to the rhyme we all stand alone look inside we got nothing to hide with random words got my head in a stir

Used to be an every day dream when people scream blowing up the charts in my crazy scheme sitting back at night eating lean Quisine it's a rat tit a tat on that ass

know one in this life gets by on any free pass you look at my screwy like I'm in a movie I'm the over weight brother master M.V. living my life so naturally

got a nine in my pocket for security hook one to the joint I rolled my first blunt like the way that actress look that blonde Helen Hunt take me away to that beach with surf and stand

let me be the first to understand you can't go through life sticking it to the man now I got to work on my tan the high hat man is in jail

a hit and run & Shug Knight gets nailed it used to mean something to be so brave today you get stuck in your shorts with an underage I'm just doing time but that's fine

Coasting fan rims in my body kit car seeing how close you can get so far I got dreams in flight so I'll stay up all night busting rhymes as I do a few lines

we grasp through straws better watch your draws

A blast from the past having so much fun with a hope it would last

yesterday was such a simple game for me to play but then let's face it still its easier today

Don't delay get down on your knees to pray time is the money and the money is time hold your head up high cause that's the end of the rhyme

Don't Give A Flying Fart

you get pulled over and have no seat belt on don't give a flying fart you wake up late for school and you don't want to go you ask your mom please but she still says no miss two classes and no homework teacher teaches class like your some kind of jerk can't even wink to dismiss this earthly bliss when there's a dozen of pots in my sink we dream of better days yet get lost in some purple haze yet year after year we are as mice getting stuck in a maze go to bathroom in your pants yet you hide it away in a secret place don't give a flying fart about politics and the newest trend we all must keep it in check lest I inspect a newer way of living bask in the vast expanse of sex, drugs & rock and roll

like Johnny Paycheck sang, " Take this job and shove itain't working here no more ".

like spaghetti without the sauce or toast without butter is it any wonder we got too much time on our hands let the reader understand you can't keep sticking it to the man don't give a flying fart on your critical mindset of fire blown in its fullest desire don't care in what you say or did that's why i put an M80 under a garbage can lid ever since I was a kid I did what was best for me that's how i studied my history life is busy when you are making other plans I hope you all someday will understand

don't give a flying fart when your out burning the midnight oil have to wait far to long watching water to boil got Trump in his ivory the know it all for president don't give a flying fart on who will take up residence in the changing of the season everyhting happens for a reason

Dope Joint

Word to your mother I'm the over weight lover
A beat of the clock to watch the grand tick tock
Blowing up the system in my shorts
Summer...Summer is here nothing to fear

Girls in hot shorts the curves on there hips Hitting the gym no where to begin Solid as a rock cause I got a big cock Pulling down the dope joint over my head

Wake up dead a head full of lead
A nine at my back homeboy giving me a heart attack
See you on the flip side cheese
That girl will knock you to you knees

We got the stereo blasting
Body kit cars in the mix
Smoking a blunt to my head
Snoop is singing my favorite song

Gin & juice better then the blues New sneakers on Nike and I'm not blind Sound the alarm playing spades on the patio Banging hot ladies somebody save me

Long hair, short shorts & a weave Knock you to your knees I got to sneeze Sugar is sweet like hot in the oven Better then kissing your second cousin

You say I'm not dope well your all wrong
The stereo is playing my favorite song
Going to play pool with a couple of friends
Should I knock over another mail box

It all depends while I boogey right down to the socks What's my claim to fame sense the like of Scott La Rock Pulling on my jock cause you want a another push Honey's in my sofa and some under my hood

Some are just no damn good What's a young homeboy to do Bitten off more then I could chew What's the golden rule

Dope Rhymes

Loose lips sinks ships take some time to move those hips

Meet me at the store Rasta man with a plan

Not sense the days of 1978 back seat in a car with a date

Stereo blasting to the sounds of magic funk

Come on bring the noise you got a brand new toy

Cruising down the street in my plush hot rod

Women's liberation heading out across the nation.

Homeboy Smith wasn't ready when he fucked this dike named Freddie

We used to roll up what is the hold up

It isn't funny but the sound of the money

Take me back to those good old days when you woke up in a purple haze

Going to the drive in watching those double features

Eating at the nearest Arthur Treachers,

We have come to close not to turn back now

No use looking back when your hand is on the plow

Dope rhymes are filled up with a magical potion

Sipping red wine down at the ocean

Putting some lotion on my honey with a kiss

Sorry that I missed a tongue in your ear

I shed a single tear to help numb my inner pain

Not having you in my arms is driving me insane

What is my chief aim to fame

A cause to go ever deeper then ever before

Lest I implore another opened door

Inside our soul we behold a window a chief aim to please

Knock me to my knees like Shaggy with Scooby Doo

We bit off far more then we could ever chew

Rap to the rhyme goes to rhyme with a reason

It's the changing of the season.

Break down to the ground and sound the alarm

There's far too many fish still stuck in the pond.

Dope Show

shooting blanks

smoking blunts

eyes, face & hands

when will we understand

you can't keep sticking it to the man

fan the flames of sin

where do I even begin again

hopping, rocking no stopping

got clowns to the left of me jokers to the right

playing with the wish bone on the telephone

not sense the days of Jessie James

a vast frontier filled with games

Manson sand the dope show heading off to Buffalo

sitting in the back seat with a two bit whore

screaming out loud for more, more, more

got me on a zip line heading to the sun

shattered glass no one in this life gets a free pass

there's no better high then the Lord up above

cruising down the highway as swift as a dove

there are lines being drawn in the sand

when will we ever live to understand

chase dreams from your hair my pretty one

don't stop, don't stop make ginger pop

homeboy you think a lot

many heads getting burned by the midnight oil

taking too long for the water to boil

crying until our heart seems to scream

Summer times here in the mood for some ice cream

lazy days getting lost in a purple haze

falling a part at the seams

evil schemes

they had me down but I'm still on top

go run to your friends cause they just called a cop

spinning like a top

Dose Into Eternity

A solemn choice for Monarchs blend beneath the barren sod I reflect the notion of death in its timely plight forget the night & the day is far spent

I have lived a life that's full filled with happiness & sad times to perhaps I have bitten off far more then I could chew one in twain yet marked on a blotted page still clearly intact

working to hard can give anyone a heart attack yet through the duration of time I have created a rhyme a tug at the heart will light the inner spark to where I need to go choose to bury me upside down so the watching world can kiss me

we frolic long in our temporal dwelling
fix our eyes on the sophistication of the day
a humble desire to ever bow the knee to pray
yet the unbelieving world claims it ought not be that way

still deep inside we hide behind the four walls that bind its best to leave a lasting legacy in a world of make believe many choose to live by sight & curse the day they were born swallow your pride cause deep inside there's a star transformed

they teach you in school to act proper & be cool yet who are they I pity the fool when all that you have to give & your time comes full circle don't ever get caught playing second fiddle or be in its middle

Only one life is soon to be passed
Only what's done for love will last
For no one in this life gets by on a free pass
Aim your arrows high in the sky

Watch as the eagle will soar high as it fly!

Dragged Through The Mud

Dragged Through The Mud

well to bring cadence amidst the fallen dew hope springs a new through the vibration of sorts we have erected pyramids to honor our dead my soul permeates a reason to go on strong as a cordeal eruption in the vast scheme of things the notion of a whisper let it filter through your head faces with traces of muse its the walking dead perhaps this is the land where Nero tread Awake to the new day exposed by the sun light let it be a reflection upon your hair

cover me like glue on the refuse of our love willingly excuse the part that is dragged through the mud as if a cow would chew its cud dream with sweetness in the twilight of your room keep the solace amidst the texture of a Persian rug in silence now the halls perfume the room nectar on the outside corner is inviting pillars of granguer line the cement gloss of its perimeter the gods have spoken through a channel as if a port in storm curse the very day when you were actually born

languished in the modern man's head
a face full of lead base on what has been said
control is the real issue of the moment
vomit in red pools filled with blood
the occasion of the surplus train exposed to the elements
dirty barbed wire formed on its textile base asunder
like a cold clap in the dark you lit the inner spark of what I'm here to say
brevity amidst the humilty of letting things be
a reason to believe tossed away in the storm
the blatant mockery of each twist and turn
one soul soars while the other is soon to be burned

yet we can't have it both ways we must choose there are two roads you can go by but in the long run there's still time to change the road your on. Neil Young thought he could pack it in & by a pick up head out to L.A. we shall never forget even in regret to show love to a friend

Dream Evil

alone in my bed I lay still not able to pray I close my eyes to a world unknown cobwebs etched in the very fabric of my existence alone helpless with demonic bites viscous fangs with long stemmed dripping blood off side slowly I walk through a vast corridor of the dead all damned the wretched stench permeates deep from within this is where it all began columns of pillars in hot conclaves of the vast derision in my mind legions of skulls fractured from the onslaught of the heavy decorum I'm blinded by the very notion of hate filling up to the extreme barbed wire chains with a swollen cavity of death's resolve blackened eyes with spots filled with tombstones maggot infested feces resonate through the duration of this place the howls of screaming torment of weeping, wailing & gnashing of teeth vile domain of fire escalates upon my domain stripped from every know concept of light a demon holds my hand taking me to this place alone inflicts pain on my gait with vile objects of torture just to tip my finger into water to quench my thirst the intense heat makes me vomit & sweat

traveling ever further to embark on a dungeon with a evil grin boils of hot lava flowing from the side of its chamber suffering executed vile extreme hands twisted a hernatal diseased corpse exposed ravage in the degree of coupled intense fire drifting further I'm alone again yet I awake to what?

Dream World Pt. I

Dream World Pt. I

last night I had a reacurring dream of a man injecting a needle in his arm while holding a baby there was cobwebs and darkened portals illuminated throughout the duration could make out features of demonic nature in the man's face in the dream I ran fast towards the door but it was locked frantic I felt helpless almost liquified jello in state screams of Satanic laughter came through the hallways alone I stayed in the silence of my thoughts

a black cat was at the door with a fierce look on its face blood was on the ceiling and on the walls this was a house of horror to say the least a good Steven king thriller couldn't come close to this then with a hiss the cat moved and the door was opened so I ran faster and faster away in the night into a vast forest still not looking back but in an instant fell head long from a prompted log below my step

a hand caught my grip and pulled me up but as soon as I could say thanks the figure vanished the forest was darkened owl howling the wind in my hair a sorted scene wherby Pan would come out and play his flute yet in the distance there were eyes looking back at me with fierce fangs that bite dripping blood off side I began to run away and hide

my stomach was tied up in knots

then I awoke to what?

Dreams Sleep Deep

Haunt My Dreams

He digs the sweet sting of my rhymes
Compares me to prickly pear cactus jelly
We sucked down together one night
When I became too soft for his palate
He fell ill and became another specter
To haunt my dreams like all the rest
Maybe all along he was the somber deity
Who tapped out frosty lullabies on my window

He digs the pink edges of my face
Though I tell him it's all swollen
Allergenic and oily to the touch
I got itchy in this fair countenance
I didn't fit anymore in myself or in him
And it's just as well I be left to my own sick hibernation
These winters were never kind to me
Though now I have an underworld army to keep me company

He digs into the scratches on my arms that sputter with contagion Compares me to a beggared medicine bag
Syringes and shakers of crushed out synapses
When I became too human for his extraterrestrial imagination
He fell silent and I fell helpless
Conjuring moon sirens and juvenile notebook love spells
When maybe all along I was the villainess, I was the witch hunt
Who ate scabs and sang caustic hymnals

Druid Under Stubborn Skies

nature friend such spells you weave astonishing views and bizarre life forms can your anteaters and your Appalachian mountains halt construction I fear it is nothing much In the face of progress. Upon the fields of Ulster, the Druid Cathbad long had passed. He left his knowledge to a few, , and all but one, had long since passed. The secrets of the land and nature, secrets from those sacred souls. Sewn, into fields of wonder, then to rest with him alone.

Born under skies of roaring thunder.
A child that always walked alone.
Found his way to silence,
found a way to be at one..
Those days amongst the flowers,
the trees and all that breathes with truth.
T'was there he found a way to live,
somewhere to seek out the roots.
The knowledge that was planted,
bringing fruit to a hungry heart,
was where he met old Cathbad,
this is where it was to start.

And so the years of learning followed like a growing wave.
The Alchemy and Healing, wisdom from an ancient age.
The reasons why it's worth to try, the light that lights the day.
Those teachings, some they came with grace, and some they came with pain.

And then he was the only one, the last one to remain. A Druid under stubborn skies, crying in the rain.

Dump Home Girl Trump

it all started with a lie..

you lied about your taxes

Dump Trump, Dump Trump

what hump homegirl

you got the world in a whirl

can't really tell if your a boy or a girl

I didn't vote for you gotta low IQ

got beats to the rhyme, to the rhyme to the reason

soon you'll be made up as a clown in prison

What is are decision

What is are reason for believing

It's in the changing of the seasons

What alout this wall you seem to stand ten feet tall

See ya on the flip side cheese

Bruh, you keep spreading your deadly disease

It still won't knock me to my knees

You seem to be busy as a bee

You took out Hillary what a mystery

What hump Trump

make me vomit in my mouth

Soon you'll be going down South

In federal prison,

yeah, that's your final decision

Your fired!

Electric Kingdom

Isn't it a pity when you hate the city

So no damn good with snake pit lion's den you need someone to be your friend Like Mickey Mouse & Daffy Duck chasing each other in a bush

The whole wide world is in quite a rush

Yet such a kingdom does exist

Can you catch my drift

In a far off place in search of trace in

A child hood fantasy in a dream whole new scene

With dragons and kings with queens

A court jester killing the village scene

We got trolls living in holes with dirt as their ceiling

Nothing shady in my electric kingdom

Lot's of folks tripping cause I'm on a mission

A vision of twilight sun tainting the vast array of its sparkling ellagance

Such extravagance at first glance a timely dance with a fare maiden

Looking lips shooting hits take some time to move those hips

A sought off excursion in my mind cause the dragon got me in a fix

I mix with tempers of fire blown up in full desire

An angry elf just bit me in the arm so sound the alarm

I came to get down & paint to village town

Electric kingdom where the creatures are so real

Some may claim it as a no good deal

Horses with valiant lances never given any second chances

Took a crap in the distant bushes with a push in

This is a place inside my mind some call me crazy but I am not blind

Rap is good in this place of dreams holding my own as my vison gleams.

Elvis Had Tears

from his childhood dreams out sitting on his swing from his mommas tender means he shed them in his youth while letting loose as the king would grow he had moments to show going off in the army being late for curfew parting is such sweet sorrow my friend married Lisa Marie in pleasant history a blend of make believe as he put together Graceland let the reader understand he had an infinite plan yet deep inside he hid his feelings until he broke in two having bitten off far more then he could ever chew made movies with Ann Margaret was on target the flings of Jail House rock he was on top but to his surprise he was in a mix of lies Elvis had tears throughout the years at his mommas funeral he couldn't compose himself then many years had passed having every reason to grasp the tender message of his voice with a precious choice Nixon gave him a medal of bearing arms & tabacco through all his endeavors let us deeply remember his whispering voice with a choice 1977 was the last time we saw him he shed a tear to numb his pain his deep emotions were driving him insane yet for Elvis sake he soared through the flames to the king rest nice sweet Mr. Presley we shall see you one day in heaven

Enchantress

Love: You can't shut it out, like the crashing of a wave, Once it starts there is no stopping it So I try to enchant you with my smile, But I'm afraid it's just not your style

I try to impress you with my brain, But nothing changes- it's all the same I try to reach out, but you're not there; My lonely heart grabs at air

My heartstrings reach out and cling to yours

My heart an eagle, my heart soars

Then the drawbridge goes up and the walls come down

My abysmal heart is left with a frown

I try to still my hearts ache; My love I'll give, your love I'll take Why won't you just be at my side? To love and to hold, to talk and confide

But you never notice- you don't care!
To love me, you wouldn't dare
The stars shine down on my empty soul
If you would just love me it would make me whole.

Enigma

Enigma

Light of illumination filled the tiny vortex of my mind A world colored river earth cloud and storm Forestry crosswinds and fire

Ah natural madness beautiful madness
A sweet perfect chaotic choir
So I can drown snug in a sublime mire
And stand under waterfall of senses and bathe

Only to replenish the infinite orb of me
The glow of life this heavenly orb
Kept within everyone's old locket of sight
Then express I into free and walk into flight

With burdens plus pain hung from swift wings Exploring portraying recording The when and the being Holding inside

Emotional spin time keep in heart beats Thought sweeps and breath leaps Yes forever in glide Another man holding time

Using soul as a guide and breathing in deep This life my soul reaps

Eve Was African

Eve Was African

she took of the forbidden fruit & sinned now where do I even begin? hands, heart & eyes taken from a rib out of Adam's side

She would later hide with Adam from the Lord why so downcast?
Adam was formed first then Eve what would she achieve?

later to watch as she realized her son Cain killed his brother Abel may want to put that book back on the table
For the garden of Eden was in Africa scholars have proven
Eve was African & the first woman ever to live

She later sought through tears willing to repent & ask for God to forgive her...

That evil one lurks still to this day causing any to fall prey

Learn to realize the devil's lies

beautiful woman Eve was to behold eyes with surreal glow had a magic touch from her head down to her toe

Evil Corpse In Post Mortem Habitation

twisted chains in the very fabric of their existence...
come join in the resistance
shattered glass out on the patio
vanished corpse out of thin air
in peril the vortex shimmers at the call of nature
strangled by fragments of false decorum
we left a sign out in the parchment area
having no visitors allowed inside of property
an infested entity filled with torn mockery
the smell permeates the weight of the skull
still I have a good story to tell

a funeral director decided to sleep on the job
at night it would send quite a bit of fright
the notion of cobwebs woke him from his sleep
tiny creatures manifested themselves out on the corridor
alone in his tiny egg shelled frame
the man went totally insane
his eyes were as clear crystal evil
throwing things in the air he was a loose cannon
walking over to a corpse he threw himself on top
vomit came out of his system along with maggot infested feces...
he collapsed in the silence of the room
a candle was lit near by as it fluttered it started a fire on the ceiling..
it was to late for the director he died a horrible death

yet for some reason his body was fully intact
they gave him a funeral with all the trimmings
a flash of light grew nearby then there was the fly
many years would pass still having every reason to grasp
a tailor knocked on the door
there lay the corpse in post mortum habitation
now was a very good time to take a break on a long awaited vacation.

Fat Joe In The Undertow

Fat Joe in The Undertow

Rap to the rhyme Rhyme for a reason A blast from the past Its the changing of the season Like Fat Joe in the undertow Homeboy is still on top not one of those rappers that drink a lot Just like fetty Wapp Making headwaves through the days Society getting caught in a purple haze Joe is out on the rap scene People these days are very mean Just call it fate cause Fat Joe lost a lot of weight Getting ready for his date Thank God he sprung a leak in Another famous Puerto Rican He'll take you higher then ever before All the women just adore him Let me make this crystal clear Joe is still in the game While the outside world goes virtually insane from his fame.

Fatal Attraction

we met at a dance next wild romance yet at a glance there was a glimmer in her eyes filled with a surprise as the many years would pass having every reason to grasp we both went our seperate ways getting lost in a purple haze then one day I heard a knock on my door as I opened she was standing there without a care yet this time I was married still she carried on stronger then ever before what was her cheif aim & ploy she wanted me back I almost had a heart attack even when I told her no she held on one thing led to another and we we both under the covers told her to leave but she soon had some things under her sleave one night while dining with my family alone there was some foot steps coming from my cellar something strong my wife was terrified but I looked deep into her eyes and reassured her every thing was fine then the she was appearing out of no where with a knife in her hand a fight ensued she was in no good mood inside I snapped next thing I knew the woman was on the floor dead there was many things going on inside my head now I was convicted of murder but my wife testified on my behalf it was fatal attraction in action

Felt A Funeral In My Brain

in a scream I was tossed in a frenzy of emotional imperfections the silence richly embraced a feeling of a funeral in my brain tried to take the thought captive but it never worked until the knocking of the door to hear the strange noise of that of my mother a soft still voice ensued until I was left to nothing more but a moment of silence captivated by a push of mysterious decorum I set out to find the answer inside still in my dream I wandered inside a cave with a warm crystal clear fire of a flame

stretched for my imaginative thought toward a figure inside the flame as if a warlock was enticed to produce his magical powers amidst the flame all of this was driving me insane as if two tombstones in my head today its the walking dead people can't help you cause they can't even help themselves

the immense mockery of a white tailed dove flew outside the cave flying high in the sky

the twilight sun has blocked my inner vision I was left perplexed inside a bitter chill of the after glow unleashed a deafening promise to explore so much more

the dream continued then onto another knock this time it was none other but a black cat

the innate furtherance of pillows being tossed throughout my room as if enclosed in some tomb

Ivy briars laced with the handle of Lavender bars would peak onto the climatic memory of the dream...

thoughts of Dickinson with her funeral moment with the hopes that it would dismiss this interval

conclaves of broken pieces emmersed in the cadence of an illusion my soul permeates a reason for being but in heaven's name what?

Fetty Wap Still On Top

Got ya mind on yo money & ya money on yo mind

On time we kick it like right

Got hommies in the street rock rhymes right

Still Fetty Wap still on top got his gene in the game

Comes back for mo fighting fortune & fame

See ya on the flip side cheese

Break down rhymes falling to ya knees

Got rocks in his socks in the music scene

Flippin no burgers down to his means

Still the money is on the table

This is no mother goose type of fable

Eating filet o sole fresh fish is his favorite dish

Flying higher then a bird in the sky

Got rappers today but Wap's the tops

Buggy down with the socks like Scott Lerock

Old school new school that's how we rule

Sharpen your arrow and point it to the sky

Got free stylin today out living the lie

With more junk in the trunk then a New York mile

Giving props to the cops as they hit the beat

Smoking fat blunts with the stereo popping

Some look to Snoop but that is fine

Suckas with gun can kiss my fat behind

Staying in line with a baseball bat in hand

Everyone can't take a just trying to stick it to the man

Find The Cost Of Freedom

we are living on borrowed time can you hear the path calling from Armageddon's side look to the native Indian my friend hard pressed to ever notice the silence day light again I think about many years ago how are fathers braved the twilight sun has tainted my inner vision when everyone's talking and no one is listening how can we decide look at the buffalo wallow in its herd the soldier of fortune on his brigade of retreat we can hear the freedoms cry through the sway of nature all of us can do are part when we dig deep enough search for it as you go on with your daily bread remove all obstacles that oppose your mission are marching oders are for togetherness look as the eagle soaring ever higher above the mountain tempered in fire with blown up full desire listen to the love songs playing in the back ground the windows are illuminating upon are reflection find the cost of freedom along life's journey look after widows and orphans in their affliction snap shot memories of are past having so much fun with a hope that it would last feelings of love peaks through the corridor alone in the silence of my room for this is what are ancestors sought as they wrestled within the land... Hopefully someday all will understand?

Flowers From Heaven

Out of the mere solace there springs forth a silence cold hearts plunge in it's beautiful interludes A beacon of light for a hurting world in need sorted Lavender grace upon the Peyton Place

We filled slowly into the auditorium faces fixed on what was being said For I shed a tear to numb the pain Not having you in my arms was driving me insane

faces, hands & feet Shadows beckoning call asunder A harp was being played we could see his majestic throne

Alone taunt the fragile imagination in my frame a soul vexed solution for the mentally insane A message of grace seasoned with salt Flowers from heaven can't be bought

A free gift to the undeserved to flourish in the vast intoxication May need a rest on a long awaited vacation A red rose that was plucked a time before

Our tender hearts will soar through the opened door a feeling of ambiance through the room Destined to lavish this upon are hearts awake to watch the white angelic dove fly high

A challenge to be free is a question of time

Fly As A Bird

Fly As A Bird

Fly as a bird to the blue mountains
Where I am longing sometimes to be,
To see green lakes and rivers too
Nobody knows what it would mean to me

Fly as a bird through the sky
To see the silver streams again,
To be so near, this now my dream,
Meanwhile my longing is in vain

Fly as a bird over the ocean
To see my native land again,
But my wings are weak-who can help me?
I shall never get there-all is in vain.

Follow Your Heart

Magic breathes life in our hearts
Destiny resides in our souls
Our path now shimmers unshadowed by the night
With one embrace partnered by a tender kiss, the bounds

of time and distance crumble through fingers like drifting grains of sand
Dream time is the place where I am alive
Green eyes ripple into lipid pools where miracles draw me

to your heart
I am free to swim by your side until the sun sets and rises with you again
Life is my dream

I love you

Foot In Mouth

Foot In Mouth

you talk a lot through tears you get a fear you just said something wrong go take it back

relax
evil minds plug destruction
tombstones for eyes does it come as a big surprise
don't ask don't tell

soon you will burn in Hell through the duration of time you created a rhyme all liars will have their part in the lake of fire burning up with the fullest of desire

it all comes down to the wire these are desolate times yet we settle for ill faded rhymes words expressed in the dark have come to light

forget the night & the day is far spent we only wish we could take things back working so hard can give anyone a heart attack it's gravitational pull may bring some down

don't ever hand your head down in a frown the little things in life mean a lot sadness can bring upon the sun if worked out there is a lot in this life to bitch about

For I Exist

For I Exist II

For I exist as a vapor only to appear for a little why then I am no more as a heart explodes with the lotion of laughter to unfold I digress tapestry on the wall has divisions of sought after fervor exposed for as a young man I used to dream immaculate dreams of kings & queens a challenge to be free was a question of time my own solution is using my mind think of a path leading to a barren forest exposed to its elements as you walk your very soul permeates love filled up in song long columns of pillars lie on the enchanted barrier as if a whisper there are things to take notice upon such as moss with green composition leaves are torn with various colorization of blue, red, & green as a vortex through the light beams a filtration aura a whisper leads to an angelic being where sounds of mystical fascination ensue if only I could touch the very him of its vested garment then alone again I cry in the very silence of my own thoughts & fears for I shed a single tear to help numb the inner pain

Come with me bury thee in a barrier by the sea with a sweet melody the noise had stopped in the forest then I resigned to my hamoc life is but a mystery then in time you will see the fullest extent of reality not since Pegasus and Orion have we come into the realization of thought to proclaim happiness to the mass populace amidst a tragedy left in sullen brevity

for I am here as a fragrance sprayed out on all mankind alive to be in the moment with love nestled in the very fabric of existence shun the resistance

can't even wink to dismiss this earthly bliss in a time well spent in thought come with me stay with me as we bask in the vast expanse between space and time

why does one equate logic with fear for in our differences I will show I really care For I exist as a figment in imaginative thought along the barren path Everyone seems to be touched by the impulse the very vibration of love's resolve falling emblems taunt a hidden resolve toward a quest for more but then of what for I can be reflected as a mirror shown to brighten a heated horizon perhaps I existed before time began in some quaint little dwelling along the barren sod

we each look through things as if in golden nuggets of thought exposed to the elements

let go of your ambition released for the white dove in the sky will truly fly for when I came into being I sought love to share with all those faces who truly care $\frac{1}{2}$

Forbidden Underground

under the darkened layers of silk & lush we can commence in a push filter through soup bowls with moss in the undertow you unleashed the lion in me caged barbaric creatures having little eyes the immense silence toward its bitter violence dark deranged dungeon with pillars of vast exploits feeble minded zombie mutant creatures come in search of blood in the vast perpetual time between matter and space we get a taste of vanquished vomit in bright yellow asps the seal on the door that leads to the underground is locked one needs to negate the notion of spineless agitation why does one equate logic with fear I shed a single tear to numb the inner pain the warden of the dungeon calmly opened to lock only to reveal vast shivers down one's spine a time revealed with swords of armor on the influx of its residue we climbed in further only to discover a draw bridge that brought creatures in to infest there mind with evil dread the cosmic collision of a puzzle made for the walking dead viscous fangs dripping blood off side we run away to hide only to get closer as never before to the underground there in the center lies a barrage of infested rodents chewing on vile matter with a barrage of waste that taunts the madness in my mind for i have seen enough turning to the warden he locked the door once again at night i slept but was awakened by a viscous noise coming from under my bed a stir of emotions came rustling through my extremeties I was naked and all alone then the silence dissapeared to the knock on my door for it was the warden warning me that the creatures were once again loosed in the city

I was beside myself but I realized that these creatures hated water so I came with buckets

one by one I was able to lure the creatures back to the naggot infested dwelling all was left was a zombie that I barely couldn't see throughout the duration of time the warden reassured me that all was well the remedy of this madness is to have water handy then everything would be gravy.

Gimme Shelter

gimme shelter

long ago I hated the stones then before long grew up ran gauntlet after gauntlet till one day I wore the leather jacket they said I would look good in...grow your hair and beard.... gave me skinny jeans I picked up a wallet chain and sunglasses I mountian bike and grit from the sidewalks and road even at first gear chopper speed Mountian bike speed no front fender U get bugs...dirt insects..thus the dark shades....Its not just too look cool and cold air too

• •

I was working..
had just finished at a top
end military installation
slinging fibre optics
I was up a pole
the stainless cable
lasher I was transferring
when the eclipse right
around here happened
Darkness overhead..

streetlights came on at the horizon nothing but light...as if a dusk or dawn was three sixty all about while cold of night decended and street lights powered up... I loved it...I can see why It scared the shit out of the ignorant

many will do what they want in guadratic configurations and it will suprise U

Got High Hopes For The Underground

Got high hopes from the underground sound sneakers with Drake's emblem on the side a walk in the park no forget I'll ride got the bounce for the ounce in my hour of power blown up in its fullest desire I'm on fire come somebody stop me working on my degree while you make a sweet mockery everyone is living a lie as time goes by shattered glass in a pool of dreams with evil screams Beyounce may need a place to stay when she's through with Jay Z Fetty Wap blowing up the scene in certain circles getting stuck in the middle playing a game of second fiddle Scotty Pippens dribble getting caught in the middle lifes resources back at you with special forces just living the dream in my new Mercedes Benz a life of liesure you can grow to depend

rolled a snake eye down at Vegas circle in the New York New Yorker life is a great feast trying to take it all in just ask Steve Wynn Sucker M.C.'s aiming to please gonna knock you to your knees getting busy as a bee

you want to sit next to me as I bask in the vast expanse of a blue clostered ocean

drinking that magic potion

life is busy when your making other plans

let the music be your friend as we light up a blunt & forty to bounce nowadays we get stuck as if a mouse is in its maze in some purple haze still I got high hopes for the underground cause you came a long way dirty sheets with something smelling up the laundry working on borrowed time when I'm down to my last thin dime rap is for beggars and those who choose her to use it and abuse it a gravitational pull can bring some down yet don't ever wear your head down in a frown

Gothic Demonic Illusion

out of the depths of the earth there lies a swell of a great story I'd like to tell to delve into the midnight madness of the bowels of Hell your body lies frozen in time Sublime

the casket is slowly lowered into the ground you are locked as you awake to demonic bites viscous long hanging fangs dripping blood off side you close your eyes again want to run away to hide now it's just you & Satan going on for a ride bowels of hot sulfur & radiated fires of impulses your very soul is a loose tonic in the beverage of death blackened stench with skulls surrounding you the immense screams of torments in weeping, wailing & gnashing minds plugged in eternal destruction

a hole in the center of the vast formation leading to fire intense agony as you gasp to take a breath eyes with holes having spots with tombstones in brain no chance at turning back you are now captured in Hell the billows of hot lava scorch your gait a deep odor of sewage permeates through the vast domain your heart explodes into the corrupted way of the damned Satan laughing spreads his wings in flight gross premonition of demonic henchmen doing his bidding liquefied fragments of death launched at you screams of pain staking patrons under garb of evil walls of vast petrified extreme with bats over head the walking dead of sinners marching to their doom 666

When will this madness end?

Grace

Grace

Unmerited favor from God Perhaps you want another ice cream flavor For by grace are you saved through faith Giving you something you don't eve deserve A love that will not let me go You make a mistake and we all do Later you think you are all through But you pray & repent God exchanges your filthy rags for his riches It's a lot like washing your dirty dishes God's love for you is the great eternal constant amidst all the inconsistencies of your daily walk with him He came to open our heart to turn us from Satan onto God that we may have forgiveness of sins and inheritance among us which is sanctified by grace that is within us Look we all stuble through the word which has been spoken It's truly a gift from God to you Love is the true essence of his existence A surprise of a sparkling array of care To let you know that God is always there

Grant Me The Serenity

Grant Me The Serenity

Life, is it really worth living for?

I did not know until God opened the door

And there he was in the shape of a big, bright, spiritual light; He said, Son, believeth in me and everything shall be alright

So every morning I get down on my knees and pray; God, please let me have another clean and sober day

Though I often have thoughts of suicide And tell the Lord: oh, how hard I've tried

Then I asked him for a way out of this bind; With a silent voice, he answered: my son, one day at a time

Before I called upon him I had one foot in the grave but like he told me, believeth in him an thou shalt be saved

When my mind and nerves become idle I become secluded and read the bible

So now I am saved and will always wear his sign And will never forget the blessing he placed in mind

Now that I've found myself and my goal With dignity and pride I can shout out, no!

No one wants to be a drug or suicidal fanatic; So remember, that's life through the eye's of an addict

Grasping For Straws

you have many personalities inside your head face full of lead but I'm still not dead I need love I need you I I am no more than a blade of grass no more than a shell cast out of the sea no more than a bird in migrant flight nor am I less than a star whose light penetrates infinity

yet last night When a half spent moon Lay on the bosom of heaven And day's heat pressed down The sides of mountain peaks To squeeze the desert floor, And all the world was weariness Which the stars wept to see, **Boldly** A desert songster Insolently free, joyously Lifted melody To the moon, and teasing a breeze Into cooling the night And drifting the yucca's perfume Bringing heart's ease to me

Hammer Head Toast With A Jar Of Spam

we can think then relax a bit take a sip or to of coffee until I give my foot a push nestled in the very fabric of a fresh pile of manure we stand clueless amidst the onslaught of big corporations & government... peal back the wax to taste fresh air is it explodes through your nostrils I was once there but I'm not anymore that was so 1984 so I explode inside as I taste the toast made out of hammer head boar remnants,

why does one equate logical persuasion with that of a mediocre blemish.. on the ass of politicians that drive their brand new Audi get the best seats in the house as a shimmer like a mouse businessman come and drink my wine and smoke my herb the backwash of Trump as he sits in his ivy tower alone & desolate why do we buy into the lie that says I am what I do you will do as you are told until the very rights to you are sold

get out my cigarette and take a drag watching phony politicians on the boob tube..

yet this is nothing new its all been done before
a jar of Spam on the thick circumference of barbed wired fences
second glances as the shadow inferiority complex looms
a barrage of protester outside your door while your kicking it out back with a two
bit whore

still there's toast we have to eat as an added substance the morons in society that stimulate jagged pictures of beverages for your delight...

don't you believe in what television or radio says about you its only somebody else's fantasy

a gun man heads to Nevada to take out his frustration on innocent bystanders... the nut job from Manhattan decided to take a little stroll in a borrowed home depot vehicle taking innocent lives with him

the good shit prick with flames of violence will have an eternal one way ticket with Bubba in cell block number nine..

then we insist that everything is fine a we lastly grasp for straws and wait for newer horizons to approach what a joke.....

Hard On

beautiful beyond description in light of illumination falling head long into a stream with whisper that evoke a taste my very soul permeates the lavish cadence of a thought gone our the days I used to frolic in a haze a challenge to be free is a question of time each of us should know how to handle their vessel we treasure our private parts with humble adoration a soul vex torn illustration

we seek solace as in a song
join hands in the mix can't we all just get along
like the stream we have created idols for our own pleasure
what gets you hard minus the pleasure of the weather
for I'm as light as a feather as in the sandy shore
while your our kicking it with a two bit whore screaming for more
yet more of what we put that book on the shelf as if were the spitting image of a
Keebler elf

you maybe sporting a suit out in the business world looking very pretty as you paint the city you may have to call security cause you life is a mystery you got a hard on so sound the alarm where the ladies are quite fond dig much deeper then ever before with a willingness to explore so much more one step at a time you will climb out of the corporate scene to a brand new swing theres a battle for your mind you see we shall live it out in perfect harmony

Hatred

Hatred

eyes with spots
ears yet dull in hearing
sullen asps with dull emotions
viscous long hanging fangs that bite
dripping blood off side
eyes with tombstones in their head

say whatever they feel
pay no attention to what others may think
they are the first to judge
yet for themselves they are perfect
they feel they do nothing wrong
they worship sin, self & Satan

they have hardened their hearts as to see the truth instead the live in a world based on self shadows block them only for a season As a leopard doesn't change their spots so they stay lost all known sensitivity of what true love is instead they embark on the hate from within no one wins in their glamour life of sin

blackened death filled with evil stench in their extremities dull eyes that close tight at the sound of love's expression they abort their child in the womb & think nothing of it trapped in their own tomb of heartless fantasy they lie, cheat & steal think nothing of it like its no big deal when will this madness stop doesn't anyone care?

He Speaks Through Me

as a seed was dropped into the atmosphere it took root as I grew although those many years have passed still I have every reason to grasp the mere notion of a whisper and that of a smile to know all the great while the Willows tree waves through the breeze he speaks through me when time is rough and its hard to commerce in little things that the mere sadness brings in view of a thrill as in Autumn the climax of the leaves turning the human hearts are forever burning

onto yearning amidst life's tragedy & pain the melodic fixture on the wall seems to me ten feet tall wild union of the Albatross as it nestles in the warmth of the sky very often in my dream he is there as a figure to embrace the lonely heart of faith with its twists and turns one soul soars while the other is soon to be burned

braided green ivy dashes out on the spectrum of the patio teaching me pleasant things in the way I should go can't even cope to dismiss this earthly bliss in a time well spent in thought with rain that implodes on my head to insight forgetting the night and the day is far spent there is great beauty in his eyes one hand to hold a heart will mend slowly we grow to depend on pleasant laughter prepared for the great here after one in twain yet marked on its blotted page clearly intact silence is golden when we need a shoulder to cry a passerby wanders alone in the night snap shot memories of our past having so much fun with a hope that it would last

as he sits enthroned in light of illumination of the heavenlies suddenly I grasp for breath onto the mere notion of love love is the pure essence of my meager existence learn to shun its resistance out of every circumstance let's learn to take part in the dance wholesome brevity of the way things used to be amidst a blatant lonely society it's still inside of me the madness of my thickened conquest all of life seemsto be a test as if blackened holes filled with dots everything is captured in a thought many people just tend to think a lot yet life is a wave filtered in a dream where people tend to scream

perhaps we are plants ready to blossom in the sun others live in some paradox filled with fun

He speaks to e when in the night being so very cold then you will do as you are told until the very rights to you are sold blessings flow through his small but still voice all of life is but a choice many equate logic for that in fear but he still brought me here some if not many reak the very stench of death left as road kill yet he is there in the midst in order to avoid a Satanic twist what is my last heart felt final wish?

Jesus

He Was Broken Long Before The Sky Would Open

for i exist as a vapor then I am no more if you can't hear his voice trust his heart he was despised and rejected yet he never reflected apathy just wanted to let things be all of life sweet child seems to be a mystery laid flight to fantasy but yet in reality he calls forth you and me with a small still voice with a choice pitter patter of soft sandled feet to greet he was there from the beginning with be there when we have past a sorrowful servant that will last the test chosen vessel from heavens glory yet that's not the end of the story just to touch the very hem of his garment the women at the well with a great story to tell a faint whisper and a cry

he longs for us to see faith blown up in our face as if a reality may have to move some rocks and things yet freedom still rings in shadows tossed through the derision of pain so what's holding you back to knowing Jesus as your savior for he was broken long before the sky was open come to him for salvation amidst your hesitation he waits to hear your cry as time passes by until that faithful hour when you can be joined to him in a song as if a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love

Heads In The Street

There is a line being drawn in the sand try to understand
Many equate logic for fear
I shed a single tear to numb the pain

We each are given a voice with a choice many insist on lust instead of love Other's just push things under the rug eyes, faces & traces

Burning the midnight oil when will this harvest begin to boil Shadows break apart upon the morning dew we have bitten off far more then we could chew

solace, humility & sullen brevity
Marching orders have been given
Satan's laughing spreads his wings
Trump is in office a new political swing

As the eagle fly's throughout the sky to send a tender wish or a soft reply Let us look above to the heavenly love shelter lies dormant onto it's beckoning plow

The time for change is now a call is going out onto the nation Hearts to unfold their dream episode become a beacon of light to a hurting world in need

Heathers

Heathers

an ocean breeze fills up your senses the seagulls flock overhead inside there is something stirring as if heathers exploding within shadows block the temptress taunts alone in the silence,

couples running naked through the sand happy people with eyes gashed with glee somber moments were unleashed to revere a volcanic hot ash experience cascading..

does fear grip you the most?
why does one equate logic as fate?
burning desire inside yet we still high behind four walls
the chemistry is elusive in its solvent decorum
shades of green Pine embers fallen in a nearby grass knoll

we can escape if we drift to hear the vast expanse of the Timber Wolf dash yet never to distinguish right from wrong all is relative let the time stop now no use looking back at the plough in heavy burrows as if the fox had escaped through

many today escape through a prison in their mind only to get locked up in chains the demise of Satanic laughter filters through the duration yet hope keeps one alive through the pain a chance at beautiful brevity loosed in the moment many swallow the debris of left over road kill

only to infuse a sense of togetherness as we near this place with whom we seek perhaps its in the never world beyond explanation yet we still have a pulse to believe the impossible Shoot for the stars!

Heaven & Hell

Heaven & Hell

She flirts with the desire beyond he means... to appease laughter in caged fear she sheds a tear to numb the inner pain

inside she hides from the insane wrapped up in the madness between heaven & hell yet she has a great story to tell looks to sin, self & Satan to get by

very often to a substance that makes her get high shadows block her mere appearance of skeletal extremity blackened heart filled with stench with the residue of death long hanging fangs dripping blood off side

she treads a fine line between two places faces, hands & feet Eruption

Help Me Understand

We can, but only try
To understand the why
The reason we exist
Or how, we so persist
Amongst the good or bad
Within the joy or sad
To love and fill with hope
Or hate and only grope
they willingness to share
to help but wonder where
love is the essence of our mere the existence learn to shun its resistance
we traveled so far not to turn back now
can't turn around when your hands on the plow
so help me understand while living in a land that is so very mean

through the isle of dicontent have we made a single dent why are the innocent found to be guilty where is our sense of mere dignity some say we are living in a foreign land filled with kings and queens in their evil schemes in time we shall shine the deep heart of love from straight help from above

Higher

got to keep this scope for real when I'm out making the deal switch blade in the sand looking at what Obama has done have we become another hip hop Republican? let's look to the sun so I said it before your tripping how you want to feel Trump in his ivory tower do you think he cares? No the worse for wear he's gotta cheap slogan, 'Drain the swamp'. the mystery is over as we grow a little older and our nation grows a bit colder North Korea cute guy in a fat suit glued to the seat that squeaks have to laugh when I here him speak lest i repeat the message is getting clearer something is drawing nearer going to take you higher blown up in its fullest desire it all comes down to the wire were going to start a big fire got Eminem on a free style rap thingy come and join his resistance in all circumstance to take part in the dance there is the talk of a great wall stand more then ten feet tall coming out of a mouth of a know it all should i push it to the curb as if you haven't already heard folks are going to have to watch where O.J. goes maybe back to Vegas Puerto Rico still without power have to come together even if the weather is bad faces, traces & spaces reading the news like its on Hill Street Blues we all have to pay our dues like poets to poetry all of life is a mystery a challenge to be set free something inside of me is blinded from reality this is are destiny the willingness to achieve yet you may not agree

this is are destiny the willingness to achieve yet you may not agree got to give props where props is due if Trump is our president the where is Trump's president? Were in the rap game yet who am I to blame yet i started this flame Seek for better days amidst the grave gotta be brave These are the days when anything goes yet its coming down to the wire Going to take you higher

Holocaust

Holocaust

Holocaust...Trapped..Like the fires of Hell, Destroyed the old and the young Millions suffered the agony and despair Holocaust...Covered in bruises,

Scarring the mind and body for life Letting only the strong survive The smell of death lingering in the air, All around people dying,

Dead bodies piled high as mountains Holocaust...Like an endless path, Desperate to leave, With no way out Holocaust..No name, blank faces,

Look past the face,
Eyes like flames screaming to be extinguished
Holocaust...To live is pain
To die is rest

Holocaust...

Holy Spirit

whispers...
a shudder,
to frolic in the dire ambiance
a spiritual awakening
a peace that passes all understanding
the go between
the comforter
a heart saturated with truth
in order to withstand the true test of time
angelic premonition
a deep longing

to seek deep into the heart of the manifestation of God Jesus came to open are hearts to turn us from Satan onto God that we may have forgiveness of sins inheritance among us which is sanctified within thee the soft pitter patter of sandaled feet a breath of wind to light to sun set amidst the day a humble need to bow the knee to pray

Holy Spirit I surrender take me where you want to go help me daily in your presence so that I may grow with tempter on fire with blazing eyes of vengeance daily my portion will be just to be with you love is the essence of my inner existence God is not a man that he should lie comfort my heart may you never depart live your light through us give us wisdom therefore with all thy getting gain understanding keep us by the power of your spirit give us the strength to over come sin, self & Satan a challenge to be free is a question of time light of illumination sought to be with us to the end as believers. Amen

Honey Bee

Honey Bee

thought of lucid dreams with hay pillow clouds in the sky a tear falls from the face of a little girl shades of grey turned to light

The little girl speaks, 'Sugar is sweet so sweet as honey from a bee.' she dreamed a dream set in a flight to a fancy remembers holding the hand of her daddy life is filled with times like these

the cool breeze through a Willow tree love is a circle nestled to her brain love is a fountain that explodes in extacy columns of pillars in duration

we each can learn from the honey bee the hay had grown to a fuller stock pillow clouds lay somber in it's desolation

we can learn to fly

Hope Again My Friend

Hope Again My Friend

warm blankets fly away glowing pixie wings shatter the compulsion destroys everything charging in like a wild bull

let loose into the arena to face death past the leering crowds Run! Run! Run! Rise in the night

alone unable to fathom the incinerated heart where is there to run

who is there for comfort

lie down in a shallow pool in the darkest of night the white gown and dirty braided bindings emitting the only light

which slowly dissipates from within he has come to watch on his steed does contentedness engulf him?

Hot Stuff

in the dark of the night...

beep beep... hush hush

Within our world in a rush

when push comes to shove we need a hug

things in life get pushed under the rug

these are desolate times yet we

settle for ill but faded rhymes

we look inside for something to hide

Summer's here & the time is right

block parties stirring up the scene

living in a land so very mean

short skirts and the long flowing hair

none the worse for wear

getting cozy in the back of the seat

a triple threat in effect

going to the pool hall on the way to the show

got the music in the streets

She stands alone on the edge of the street searching her phone for names to show out in the street where people meet has many a lover and a friend

Going to the dance hall all dressed up

Compton Height's was a thrill that night

running in circles inside her brain

a wine, dine & a sixty nine

Soaking up the rays getting lost in a purple haze

drinking the finest wine she dines

many hearts are swollen behind the squeaky wheel

the fashionable report like Batman behind the wheel

Those Summer nights go by so very fast having so much fun with a hope that it would last beep beep..hush hush, why are we in a rush

Take off the disguise no reason to hide

behind the four walls of gloom

get busy in your room

light up the sky & let's get a little high

Smoking blunts and the radio blasting gone are the nights we used to cruise to the Hampton's just one step at a time so stand in line

we all have a reason to smile

She's the hot stuff queen after all

How Beautiful Is Thee

How sweet thy name
I speak it and your voice calls
I hear wonderful whispers from your lips
Followed by the smile bestowed upon your face

How beautiful is thee...
When you cry, a tear strikes my eye
When you laugh I roll in it
How beautiful is thee....

When you gaze at me
I feel alive
When you touch me with your tenderness
I feel alive

How beautiful is thee..
What magic do you possess
How do you spark the fire
That holds me within

What do you see in me How beautiful is thee...

Hungry For Heaven

Hungry For Heaven

you struck a chord yet deep within white lines that filtered through my brain the lover in life is not the sinner the less that you give your a taker

through the head of a small child learning to dream coupled with the given ambiance of the moment sincere promises made in the dark will light the inner spark to where I'm destined to go

we seek for shelter among the wolves that howl blind wolves desperately bleeding in the night shadows block the sun in my search for fun I'm hungry for heaven burning the midnight oil

take too long watching water to boil dig much deeper then ever before Dig much deeper then ever before

A willingness to explore the vast perpetual universe

For a cause of true brotherhood & togetherness.

One needs to capture the true essence of their youth.

Carve out time each day to meditate or pray.

Share your unique creativity to a hurting world in search of love

As a beacon of light to a much battered existence.

We need to break the amends answer the call.

Live in light of eternal implications to suffice.

We only get one chance at which to roll the dice.

The modern man does more then search through his Sunday morning newspaper

Sort of a caped crusader with the memory of Steve Jobs in tow.

To evoke creativity toward the mass populace.

Common courtesy by holding open the door for a neighbor

Searches for truth with all of his heart

This will light the inner spark to what he has been waiting for.

Search for the true riches that Christ has in store an open door by which to humbly explore the world, the lust of the flesh & pride of life never relent to ever give up the fight!

I Exist

I Exist

as an erection ready to burst inside the sweat of my hand let the reader understand through towers that enncompass a rich epitaph my soul permeates a lasting faith through borrowed pews with the latest news the kotex lying on the floor lest I implore a call for awe so much more but what working too hard can give you a heart attack why do we equate logic for fear branded ivy briars blemished in the exterior of a flood we tend to sweep thing under the rug a store bought pardon for the forgotten have we forgotten Ben Laden everyone has a voice but no one's using it the exploits of a harnass in its textual plough

I exist through a flicker then no more although the powers that be will sway the taunt of the nightingale puts a smile on my face yet soon to be erased by the mere notion of sadness marked on a blotted page yet clearly intact cheap thrills popping pills & heroin on the street with ellusive brigade of a fantasy swirling through my brain snap sot moments on the past with a hope that it would last no one in this life gets by on any frees pass I exist in the morning after a night with burgers and frys through the ceiling beams a light of trivial pursuit with the notion of a faint whisper in the midnight hour

perhaps I was here before the world began with soft pillows to prompt my head to give it a sense of solace to soar to heights unknown in lucid dreams with midnight screams a knock on the door lest I implore something more the hospitible decor with colors of white, green & red what is going on inside my head sidewalk zombies with a thirst for blood

a cow chewing on its tender cud you spoke to me in the tender moments in a dream lines being formed in a vast stretch of the imagination perhaps now is a good time to take a rest on a long awaited vacation

I exist through the climax of two lovers in passionate sex the marble decorum for a thirst for more pleasure to rest in the basking in the vast expanse between space & time through wandering hours when faces do shine faces in the window with storms in the night I exist to never give up on the fight

I Look To You

I look to you in Autumn's merge with the climax of love for the fragrance of scented leaves in the trees
I look to you in the quaint forest all alone with the howling of owls in the distance through the epitaph of braised neglect you are there perched in the hands of loving hearts pierced through the fallen hue quaint encounters on the porch swing by the Willow tree you are the humble reminder of what true love is for the notion of a vested solace hanging on the rich decorum

although at times and moments you may shy away yet you are there aware in the twilight of fragmented choice we may wallow in the mire of sweet extacy yet we humbly agree I look to you cause we were both meant to be all of life seems to be a mystery it seems never before has my soul permeate through a glass menagerie of the fallen leaves quaint but yet so dead what is going on inside my head

I look to you across the hands of time nestled through the mere vibration of brevity in shallow peaks throughout the conclaves of death door resolve as we climb the steps of time only to finally reach heavens door lest I implore a more simpler way for my heart to display beauty as in crystalized nuggets of time well spent in thought I look to you in the morning fresh on the grass fallen dew one can't ever know until you let go in lavender decadance along the surface of the outdoor perimeter basking in the vast expanse between space and time as a beacon of light in a world in search of love shelter lies dormant amidst its beckoning plough a challenge to be free is a question of time we have come this close never to turn back now love is the essence of my mere existence learn to shun the resistance in every circumstance until at last we all will take part in the dance

If A Raindrop

If a raindrop could represent the love in a man's life

a rose would grow being much like love itself starting at the bottom with splinters and thorns

getting to the top where the soft pedals grow if a teardrop would represent

any sad moments in a man's life the rose would start to dry where once stood

a beautiful rose now stands an old dried stern only the memories remain

the beautiful memories of watching it grow and the sad memories of letting it go.

I'll Forever Fly

The many shades of blue I see, Far out in the sky Say my name and beckon me, I wish that I could fly

Fly above the deep blue seas, And pain upon the land For once again I shall be free And holding no one's hand

The single thing I long to be, Flies within the sky I'm not and angel on her knee I'm a bird that flies up high

High above the swaying trees, And soaring with the sun I've lost myself within the breeze, And now we two are one

For now my problems seem to flee And I stay in the sky My problems set my spirit free, And I'll forever fly

I'll Rise

through the smoke out of the devil's Hell I sought for peace when times get slow you will never know until you try stop lying to yourself putting that book right back on the shelf We each move to slow in society's vast undertoe people telling you which way you should go these are desolate times vet we settle for ill but faded rhymes can't we read between the lines for years you pushed me underneath the rug carrying not about me with love yet I'll rise through the noise pollution willing to start a new revolution a tug at the heart will light the spark to where I need to go sometimes I feel like I'm in prison in cell block number seven it's not a one time shopping event at your local seven eleven I'll rise from the shadow of darkened confusion I'll rise out of the furnace of affliction With my hope in the Lord & heaven up above There is nothing I can't do in this life You can beat me & put me down but I'll never wear my head down in a from only one life is soon to be passed only what's done out of love will last lift your voice up so you can be heard listen to the heart of love by accepting every word

I'm Dreaming Of Love

I'm Dreaming Of Love

set a course to a horizion & I'm not lying some how deep down inside I need love bad taking my ride down to the beach Relish in the noise folks out of reach inside I have my thoughts being scattered can you gather She's out there somewhere & some how I'll find her melting with the mincing of souls that bind us for when I look deep into her beautiful eyes it is then i see a romantic future just like Renee me Ashton Couter take long walks in the park together draw up the bubble bath no matter what the weather put on some sweet music like a tune of Berry White or let Keith Sweat take you through the night see inside we hide behind four walls that bind don't ever be left behind I'm dreaming of love thinking of you Remembering times when you were there a candle in the middle with a scent of perfume permeates the influx of my desire for you baby soft pillows with chocolates to suit your fancy gone were the days when Sid met Nancy still a stud is still a stud & a liar is a liar blown up with the fullest magical desire love is the essence of my inner existence join with me and omit the resistance it's the hour of power & your face is all I see let's get together make make sweet history all of life is a mystery I'm dreaming of love when I'm alone in my room & then I stare at the wall it's telling me I need a girl whose as sweet as a dove for the first time in my life I see I need love sweet kisses & stay out all night don't worry I'm not Dracula in need to bite my love for you is so unreal a love embrace will seal the deal

I'm Still In The Game

my philosophy is that my peeps are glad to see a different side of me we can humbly agree the streets are not the same when everyones playing the name game

got Eminem still on his way to fame but don't forget about Nas cause he's no lost cause

got beats from my hip sipping on the line when everybody around you is quite

fashionable jeans with Goochie hand bags forget about North Korea and their sand bags

Trump in is ivory tower but why do we even bother to keep on hearing him holler there's reason for my being in the changing of the season with Drake in good taste

this is the melting pot so watch it shine cause Vitale is in the mix so kiss his behind

its your choice to salute the flag or not or have you forgot this spoken melody those are the things we used to see while were out there getting our college degree

save the drama for your momma and we can't forget Obama he such a charmer but you knew it would be like this getting caught up in the mix waiting for your next fix

like a jewel in the Nile we can learn all the great while we got a shoulder to stand

with an infinite plan to spread it out upon the masses no one deserves second classes

our history books have proven that we need to take part in a solution a nation united in love but some of us want to sweep things under the rug got high hopes for the undersground sound cause they still got me in the game not grabbing that text is like driving me insane but who are we to blame with cats having blue hats they stuggle for assistance in joing in the resistance we got to learn to fight the power or take a nice cold shower don't look down on me cause I'm not dead yet but I'm going to be the man you'll

never forget

make the melody gell with you and me then you will see sweet lasting harmony.

In The Last Days

People will unfold hearts will become cold there will be ears dull in hearing sadness in the stars & moon many will suffer in silence amidst the rage in violence people running to & fro tempers on fire as everyone is doing what is right in their own eyes blind leaders of the blind soon will fall into a great ditch it is written in the scriptures and humbly explained that without God in there lives its a game of lying shame blood thirsty creatures dripping it off side eyes with spots having holes no love any more just lust no in God we trust just seeketh self to please out spreading the hateful disease minds plugged with that of destruction no one helps you anymore they can't even help themselves blackened hearts with a faded stench of death 666

men having itching ears but not able to understand there cost of freedom is that of sticking it to the man when will we ever live to understand the onslaught of abortion on demand war zones we call school & the mob rules violence heated decadance permeates from deep within Satan laughing spreads his wings the wicked never sleep cause they are creatures of habit demonic fangs that bite in the night for fright the book of Revalation foretells of his coming when men will be lovers of pleasure rather lovers of God evil in their eyes does this come at any big surprise taking heed to wicked lies angry politicians feeding their pockets darkened shadows block the vortex of their crazed intellectualized wasted minds

tyrants of zombie creatures in their late night double features raising hell with not a good story to tell they are missing the mark as they faint in belief shadows block the vortex of their fragile egg shelled minds walking blind living in a world so very mean where people scream when will it ever end won't you help me my faithful friend Jesus

In The Moment

lines are being formed from the face and hands eyes, feet & hands when will we ever seem to learn to understand through a variance to a dream voices scream a whole host of angels surround me the lines permeates the very fabric of my existence strong delusion for those being tested you had your moments in the sun with a bit of fun caviar with lobster tail on a bed of rice it will make you think about things twice another chance at which to roll the dice these are desolate times yet we often settle for ill but faded rhymes

then I look in the mirror I'm in the moment times has elapsed for a space in which to relax we have been captivated by a smile cause we knew all the great while solace is the residue of it's timely vortex an explosion inside that made me realize there is a tender meaning of our existence you are a mere shadow of a deeper reflection through the vast expanse of the moment we can learn one soul soars while the other one burns you just might have to wait your turn

the village queer is always stern in his approach as if a lost seagul heading outside on the coast savor those tender memories with both family & friend hopefully someday you will all understand?

In The Zone

In The Zone

whispers...

through the dark deranged portals you evoke fear filled with angelic fervor on it's textual base yet we dig much deep then ever before

cries in the dark will light the spark of what we need to know still we stand idle as the average novice introduces its spell along again then the sadness evokes a newer feeling dwindling through the vain extraction of the never world

we visually see a flash then a new day approaches on the lawn two lovers having passionate sex the screams of vile extreme explodes throughout perhaps this is the place where Nero tread

yet again I sit alone in my house now huddled in the corner the twilight sun has tainted my inner vision the howls of Satanic laughter gives a piercing shriek through a candle was lit by the edge of my bed

One can remain lax in the quietness of the moment yet again the setting of the sun a new day has begun as we embark on the moment Does death hurt you the most or is it fear

You can equate logic through a firm grasp of the hand whispers again... then a faint cry, we construct living pyramids to honor the dead

A stroke of luck an the impulse ensues onto so much more but for what are we grasping for straws what are we searching for? quietness again this time I'm in the zone

as if zombie creatures with viscous long fangs that bite dripping blood off side we run away to hide

no one questions anymore no one has a voice alone one last time yet feelings of grandeur awake

to the message of hope that spills from the sky a challenge to be free is a question of time eyes with spots digging holes in a pool of blood Satan laughing again spreads his wings

Suddenly I awake but to what?

In These Times

Can't we read between the lines another pardon but people starving North Korea's little man we are going to build a wall from a know it all in these times I stake my claim not for power nor for fame it's a shame we came this far to discover from a president with a comb over where is the love & stop all the hate call it fate a new position for your intuition these are your marching orders to proceed with love coming down out of a hand with love many suffer in silence invading all the violence in these times we must stand in line not to pretend that everythings fine we have become socially wandering wizards trying to drain the swamp & then what the whole political scheme make me want to throw up got babies having babies with abortion on demand when will we ever live to understand don't turn your backs when saluting are country's flag there are lines being drawn out in the sand hopefully someday all will understand In these times we have created a rhyme got you broke down to your last thin dime yet keep your chin up you can surely shine all things beautiful in its time

Inner Feelings

Inner Feelings

I was just sitting having a cup Of coffee suddenly! Your spirit came to me Oh, so strongly

No, words can describe it I let it lead me as I will in the future also These inner feelings of yours

Are magnificent!
Continually growing stronger
from day to day unending
My inner feelings for you are love

Yes, as time passes I find
I have misplaced inner feelings
Elsewhere!
And hurt again this hurt never ceases!

Inner Silence

the decay of the leaves in late Summer really makes you wonder the thought of Cobblestone on the soft decor a life that was meant for so much more but what? what are we searching for in this vast domain at night I lay silent on my bed movement ensues & I'm left we a new fresh attitude feelings of neck ties, streamers & bows a peril of sorts of the fragmentation of my mind life is being filled up with challenges to extreme in a land that is so very mean they want to help you but they can't even help themselves perhaps I should put that book right back on the shelf I will say this through the problems there is a pause of relief maybe turn things over to a brand new leaf let's look deep inside for we have nothing to hide sidewalks filled with strangers who are in a great deal of danger many have tread this barren sod before with noble hearts let's stake our claim not for the criminally insane sow the love that comes from deep within your heart then you could do your part to what it is I have been waiting for all of life is an open door just ready for you to explore the faint in heart will soon discover you have to press in stay attached to the vine in his great design in my inner silence there's a swelt of decor the challenge for so much more lest I implore honesty is the best policy this will one day show on my homily but for now I'll take it one step at a time choose to succeed & that's it for this rhyme

Inside Out

I spit this on the mic to flow oh so prolific

What's the since in believing in Christ

If ur just gonna take him out of Christmas...

Dish the wish list...u can't re gift this...

Can't unwish this...

Hold the phone put it to ur ear so i may call

You on this...

I don't mean to phone straight home...

Put ur wish bone on this...

I'm in this rap for tit and tat cross my t dot my i's...

Bring that right back...

I said I'm in this rap for tit and tat...

I'm diving for the truth but

it seems I'm getting lies just stuffed full of cotton...

So I start digging in deeper let the lord be my finder as well as my keeper...

Im just the seeker...

I use to just be the peeker I was searching for it all...

But the only thing I was able to do was watch it all fall...

Behind it I would crawl and cry about how I almost had it all...

That's all....

The devil wanted me to give up...

But my success was simply based off of me getting up and moving on...

So I left my baggage behind for claims...

Now I'm onward bound to my success full stead ahead....

All aboard this train to success...

I use to walk out my house...couldn't see my path so foggy

Now I'm gliding down my path so hands free cuz god is handling me....

Can't u see what I see my cup now runneth over...

All brand new...

My home turned to a castle I can see the riches the success...

That the lord has for me...

He set it all up now it's slowly falling down for me...

I use to bit the hand that feed me

now I shake it and hold it so firmly he guides me down the path...

Hand in hand...makes me feel so securely...

So surely not late I thought...

But maybe not so early

He came at the right time to save me from myself like a goalie...

So holy...

Hollie mollie I use to feel so lonely...
But now I feel so secure its like I'm held down held together by a force much stronger than gravity Yet I feel so free like I'm on the moon zero gravity...
Helped my outta all my problems...
Had so much sin I was indebt to sin...
Had to look within to get out...
That's when I found God and he turned me inside out

Inside The Court Of Arms

chosen are we pierced with tears
always thinking no one cares
we got loose change a chance to rearrange
people can be strange
stop dragging my heart around
then without a sound it suffices to say

at first we see the light of its vast domain shaped back structure of emmense prowess one step at a time we shall climb inside The court of arms we its intense appeal kings and queens would gather together at this place my heart was frantic and permeated real lasting love

the impulse of a smile and we shall know all the great while it seems such a great mystery for those willing to appease the swords were drawn in a fashionable decorum horses have been transport to and from the place eyes of ivory solvent bent on a conquest a reason to rest we can learn a thing or two of its humble vacancy the thought of humble apathy intervenes

Intuned Harmony To The Hidden Beasts Menagerie

try me if you please as you are out spreading the disease plagued by thoughts of granduer with affectionate melancholy sparkling array of blissful care through the air

my very soul permeates a reason for being amidst the changing of the seasons with daffodils and common ivy hue

come with me as we frolic in a land of make believe

away from the bustling crowd can make you think out loud

there is a land with kings and queens with twisted heated evil schemes nestled near the dungeon there lies a little baby dragon caught in his humble abode

a nearby court jester merry and wise enticing to the villagers in the square juggling and spinning around like the present day clown

a fare maiden timid with red dress alone in her castle looking into the mirror there is a beautiful butterfly that leaps through the cobblestone onto the greenn grass with moss

the lovely maiden begins to sip on a cup of tea with a bisquit crumbs are left behind

faces, spaces & traces

filter through the duration of time in a menagerie of sorts in the quaint kings court

there in the center is the jewel of the Nile running rampant &wild personifications of colors mark the cobblestones leading to a garden with beautiful flowers

it's Spring time and the court is filled with wine & spice galore a black cat dazzles in the sunlight next to the baby dragon alone the court jester begins his sonnet with not a dry eye in the parlor "Love is the essence of my inner existence shun its resistance"... outside at night the moon was still and there fell a quaint bellowing noise coming from the baby dragon as if a gasp.

nestled below there was small dwarfs scratching there heads trying to go to bed

perched on the maiden's window was a beautiful white dove with a reed in its beek

in solace the warm brevity permeates throughout the duration of this quaint land let the reader understand the fullest extent of the kingdom in your thoughts into letting it dazzle the very fabrication of your mind then in time dreams would ensue of decorative doorways with covered wagons & parchment boards exposed

inside you will see the visualization of a walkway a given chance to get away

behind pillars then trophies of long ago in this vast domain beautiful illustration of the unseen land let it bask in the vast expanse of your mind

a place to find love for nature and the beauty it helps to represent the maiden has a significant purpose to bridge the gap between heaven & hell with a great story in which to tell from the heart of her soul her mind tingles her body aches with the pleasure she was afforded when she is done she will feel the climax of her restored heart with that of sullen brevity

she cares for the baby dragon with equated logic and fervor and will forever honor her

the green moss surrounds the land and even infects the nostrils of the palace guard

for this is a land we used to have been given to us out of vested reason of being the intuned harmony to the hidden beasts menagerie cause all of life is but a mystery you see

It Wasn't The Nails

Suffering is a part of life, and I say
But sometimes I just wish the suffering would go away
Pain seems so useless, its purpose is so hard to find
When I'm in pain I'm often abrupt, rude & unkind

But Jesus had much more pain than I ever will; His suffering was the way he chose my sins to kill He died of lack of blood and lack of enough air Into his lungs, and to me it seems unfair,

To die for my sins on his cross up there
It wasn't the nails that held Christ to the cross;
It was his love for us that put him at a loss;
For air to breathe and blood to flow

And in the end, for his life to go
My pain has purpose when I unite my pain,
With Christ's pain on the cross which was for my gain;
Gain of forgiveness of my sins on my soul

And for other's sins, too, to make us all whole
So I'll offer up my pain for others, and not complain
For my suffering may help them repent and not sin again
Suffering is a part of life, I know, and I say

It's All A Lie

It's All A Lie

Staring into the eyes of another Knowing deep down your in love But the other denies But you know it is a lie

When he confesses
He has excuses
Upon why not to follow our love

Not giving a shit You argue your heart out What is the meaning of life And it's not all a lie

They break your heart Cuts you down And resigns from their love And it's all a lie

You lose yourself in your passion For the one you love You feel your life pass through you And it's all a lie.

Jake's House

Jake's House

There was a man whose name was Jake Who had a house upon the lake Every morning he would wake And for breakfast have a piece of cake

He had a private fishing hole; He always used a long cane pole He fried his fish on red hot coal And served it in a great big bowl

For a pet, he had a cat

Jesus Christ

Awake

a pause to meditate on the pay a humble need to bow the knee to pray you came to open our hearts to turn us from Satan onto God

that we may have forgiveness of sin and inheritance among us which is sanctified by faith that is in him Lord, you drew a line in the sand parting way for the accusers to prevent her from being stoned picked up the cross on the way to Golgotha

taught us from the sermon of the mount feeding of the five thousand you rose again & then appeared to your chosen one's Jesus...Jesus...Jesus your the lover of our soul you come take control come with healing in your hand

Father forgive them for we know not what they do he said the prayer now the rest is up to you. you provided sight to the blind cast out demons to that troubled man when will we ever live to understand

Come fill our hearts with your dear love sent by your angels from the hand of God shelter us with your rich message of hope Give us your peace that passes all understanding blood stained crown upon your head you were risen from the dead

you were with Satan in the desert alone cast thyself down he said but you never relented Lord Jesus be with us today show all of us the way to heaven we pray

Jesus Christ Risen

Awake

a pause to meditate on the pay a humble need to bow the knee to pray you came to open our hearts to turn us from Satan onto God

that we may have forgiveness of sin and inheritance among us which is sanctified by faith that is in him Lord, you drew a line in the sand parting way for the accusers to prevent her from being stoned picked up the cross on the way to Golgotha

taught us from the sermon of the mount feeding of the five thousand you rose again & then appeared to your chosen one's Jesus...Jesus...Jesus your the lover of our soul you come take control come with healing in your hand

Father forgive them for we know not what they do he said the prayer now the rest is up to you. you provided sight to the blind cast out demons to that troubled man when will we ever live to understand

Come fill our hearts with your dear love sent by your angels from the hand of God shelter us with your rich message of hope Give us your peace that passes all understanding blood stained crown upon your head you were risen from the dead

you were with Satan in the desert alone cast thyself down he said but you never relented Lord Jesus be with us today show all of us the way to heaven we pray

Jesus Saves

Jesus Saves

you read your books in school bruh they taught of lessons needed in life some how along life's way you got lost busting down doors sleeping with dirty whores

rap scene was you first priority flirting with fire of Satan's burning desire trying to get you higher you were so blind you couldn't see

now your messing with a son of a bitch you realize eternity is a long time had to stop all your dope rhymes yesterday it was wine, dine and 69

got to keep it real cause the truth will set you free let the devil flee as you king on to Jehovah turn your life over you wake up late stating it's one of those days

getting lost in a purple haze take a chill pill & wear your Sunday's best swing in your corner and turn your thought life over yesterday we used to pray

yet today you say it ought not be that way Jesus Saves Jesus Saves you were a mouse stuck inside a maze

until you gave your heart to the savior now your eating another ice cream flavor disaster was your best friend slipping & sliding nothing was guiding

today you stand ten feet tall

cause you took your chance with the king of kings the world outside is so very mean coming back to your first love

kick that old dog Satan underneath the rug

Jesus Was A Sailor

Jesus was a sailor When he walked upon the water And he spent a long time watching From his lonely wooden tower And when he knew for certain Only drowning men could see him He said " All men will be sailors then Until the sea shall free them": But he himself was broken Long before the sky would open Forsaken, almost human He sank beneath your wisdom like a stone And you want to travel with him And you want to travel blind And you think maybe you'll trust him For he's touched your perfect body with his mind

I have a friend in Jesus Who guides me through the gale A first mate and a skipper Who helps me to set sail.

He offers strength and guidance A helmsman at the wheel An ever-steady beam of light A fortress made of steel.

He's the master of the ocean My refuge and my rock A harbor that I turn to My anchor at life's dock.

He's a mighty sailing warrior
A helping hand indeed
A pilot through the churning waves
He meets my every need.

He's the One I always run to When the waves won't let me be The lighthouse that I turn to On a rough and troubled sea.

He's a smoothly sailing vessel A refuge from the storm The gentle breeze that sends me to An island, sweet and warm.

He's a brave and fearless skipper A shelter from the heat Water when I'm thirsty A vessel filled with wheat.

He's a sure and steady sailor My Captain on life's sea No matter where I journey He goes along with me.

Joker Gone Wild

Joker Gone Wild

it was 1893 in a mental instution by the sea there was locked in a zombie of a man let the reader understand yet he had an ingenious plan to escape through a trapped ceiling door making his way on one cold frightful night onto the streets of London the air was brisk yet had a tint of fog but yet he drifted as a log sucking the necks of virgins in their midnight apparel infecting them with his deadly venom cause he was not of this earth after all one day a child was conceived from the rape that was put on a woman the young lass had hairy as a Wolverine & tongue that was green shaken inside the man had no place to hide until he went into the cemetery now he felt at home with his head next to a stone they used to put bells on the toes so that if they were alive it would ring a funeral director took the man by the stone and drapped him with cloth having a bell attached...

suddenly the bell rang and the director met his fate as if he was bait sucking the blood the zombie man disappered into the night many years had passed still having every reason to grasp this time the young child Wolverine was a full grown man

locked away inside an institution alone until one night he was greeted by his long lost pappy

taking him down from the ceiling trapped door to explore once again this time with a fiddle in his hand let the reader understand the time away the zombie man made a deal with the devil to stay out of trouble together at last there was a zombie family happy as can be for the rest is left out in sweet history.

Jordan Smiles

Jordan Smiles

When she smiles she lights up the room loves Jesus & her boyfriend to a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love Coming down out of heaven from God above A challenge to be free is a question of time Her only solution is using her mind Living on the edge and its going to her head Sitting up at night all alone in bed Following a rainbow to the sky She sees a vision of her pass her by She dances in a ring of fire yet throws off its challenge with a shrug love is the mere essence of her existence A sweet girl who longs for love like to go for a ride to get away loves nature and a reason for being she never gets lost in the changing of the seasons love has gained it also has lost humaities heviest of cost love for Jordan is never over live on in her adorable heart forever

Judge Dread

in the year 2070 there lived a man from another fantasy his name was Judge Dread & what was going on inside his head he lived in the village of Shaun in Sweden with his family he always supported unity and the willingness to achieve the only judge in the county that was make believe he settled many cases in vested spaces

what was his claim to fame
non other then his magic wand that he brought along court cases
there was magic in his hands I hope you understand
one day while coming home late from a case
he was bitten by a viscous fanged zombie creature

soon after Judge Dread grew faintly ill with no where to turn he lay sunken in head bed with a face full of dread it was only a matter of time and he was gone soon after this narrative disaster there came a knock on the village square door

it was a wild boar with a head like a man let me be the first to help you understand the dead at times would come back as people yet in this case it was an animal this wasn't anything casual or natural for it had the head of Judge Dread quiver inside alone with the silence of this bor lest I implore he made his way through each home in Shaun now the villagers were zombie creatures infested having long viscous fangs that bite dripping blood off side it made everyone visiting want to run away & hide Judge Dread was a boar & his chief aim was in gore then the town was no more

Juliet

Juliet

She had big eyes Sweet soft reply like nectar Hands, feet & face Her hair would flow with a trace Loved to be loved in a world so very cold She humbly kept a diary To capture her imainery friend A sweet loving angel whom she can depend Spent hours in her garden Touching the lavender and strawberries to Juliet there is a star in your eyes girl Her sweet kisses was in her granmothers wishes She was a true poet of her own Spent most of her time staying home all alone Yet outside lurked a frightful demon Who taunted Juliet which left her screaming The demon attacked her many times alone Until the very day she called upon her imaginery friend With its appearing the demon disappeared from sight Falling head long to the edge of the night To call upon her friend for that is her right

Just A Thought

I am a teacher of children and father with none
I am an artist with a different frame of mind
There is nothing that strikes me like the lack of trust and care
Among fellow humans, what a waste and I don't dare

Please tell me the real motive, I will try to understand The time is getting shorter, let's make this moment fine We breath the same air, we use the same soil The water is all ours and the skies we all do share

What else is in there that is hard to comprehend?

Don't we all look for the same in our lives and in our destiny?

Let's stop and think and let's set a change

Because the time is ours and our children will be soon gone

Or we will find ourselves mourning in the middle of a quiet storm It all seems so ironic that after all our years See? at the end of the road? There is something for all of us, dear The same hole and the same fear

Let's live with ample joy because our hour is almost here

Just Having Fun

I'm just having fun, but no doubt someone will take this serious

I'm about to take you on a lyrical experience

I'm having fun with words, like when a baby first starts reading books

Saying I'm good at rhyming, Is like saying Mike Tyson packs a decent punch

I best mention the Kardashians other wise you'll have trouble keeping up

Me with a pen is more dangerous than Michael Myers on Halloween when he starts slashing with the knife

Telling me I can't rhyme, is the biggest mistake you've made since you let your ex Back in to your life

Speaking of exes, will someone please date mine

I promise she'll give you a great time

I'll pay for the date, its all on me

All I ask, is please be good enough to get her to stop calling me

I love Hip Hop, and yeah I know I'm white

Please be creative and tell me how I'm the new Vanilla ice

Or how I should walk right back across 8 mile

I could have thrown this into my waste pile

But I just wanted to write some joke lines and have some fun

Sick of hearing rappers talk about drugs and how they pack a gun

'yeah I'm Bad. I'll make this Uzi Squirt'

You don't know who Nas is, And think the greatest rapper is Lil Uzi Vert

Or some other mumble rapper with lame rhymes

You deserve to have Biggie and Big Pun sit on you at the same time

Some guy called Young Thug is wearing dresses

That's not something I have a problem with

My problem is

There's so much going on in the world and these rappers are scared to address it

What happened to Hip-Hop when rappers would share a message?

Nas, Big Daddy Kane, Slick Rick, I could name so many more

Now its a bunch of dudes who sound the same with empty thoughts

I'd pretend to be from the hood and blast guns but I'd fail

I'd rather be the real me, and I'm far too cute to go to Jail

I just love Hip Hop and the way it used to be

You always get the truth from me

someone tell Rihanna I'm ready to give her the best 30 seconds of her life

Tell her she'll only regret it if I become a legend when I die

Knowing she could of had me

This is my last piece of paper, I'm now pad free

I was watching rap battles on YouTube, So took you on this lyrical experience

I'm just a poetical lyricist

Kalvin Klein No Friend Of Mind Don't Wear His Stuff On My Behind

Keith Sweat took us to the limit

Jams that left us in search of love

Break it down to those days of Stevie B with Spring Love

Flip flops with high hats cruising down lovers lane Let me be the first to explain Run D.M.C. & rap influenced other styles Switch knife prison break who did we imitate

Plush styles getting a little bit wild Today the style are changing you don't see the old school anymore It was so in tow with Studio 54 Still we got Eminem & Jay Z getting busy on the floor

You got the hook up so keep it together Flash cars with the stars hitting all those bars Illumination....
Some have gone to prison

Getting the beats from my socks like Goldie Locks
Its the changing of the season
Homeboy got locked for no good reason
Dizzy are the days getting lost in a purple haze

This is a journey into sound Sleepless night falling at the beach

Moon beams shine on my lady whose a peach Got to get those old school rhymes

Clap your hands & push up them daisy's
Gone are the days of the late Slim Shady
Cause sugar is sweet so sweet like honey
I'm the homeboy at the back of the joint counting the money

Keep Your Cool

Keep Your Cool

Keep your cool as I stay in school got dope rhymes for the times

you walk a fine line through the duration of time Sublime

you hear it on the radio of some place to go keep your head up to the sky

you want to start a riot in the Hollis keep quiet got tempo beats in the back

working my rhymes as I get whip lash you'll be sitting back in the far seat second class

stay tuned to what you got though it may not be a lot Gone are the days of Scott Lerock

Got rappers today to my dismay dizzy under the sheets

big named producers always a boozer Still keep your cool know your tool

if you sweat just ask for a towel the styles are all aglow got to take down the beats tempo

yet through the duration of the rhyme we can all get in line popping don't stop them from the jungle of the street

when another thug disses you don't fret just be glad that we never met

maybe take a nine to his head want to see him drop dead the system is blown apart should send a dart piercing the heart

we could chill at a friends house while he chases the mouse

got to take your time have to write things down

don't ever wear your head down to the ground like some clown your a card carrying member of the human race no disgrace

roll a big fat blunt even if you got junk in your trunk we can travel the world and still find nobody tougher

then an over weight brother from another mother keep your cool & stay in school

Keeping It Alive

Keeping it real from the heart: We need to talk, Why is it that some people get away with things in society & others don't. It's a double standard. Also how come atheists have so much hate in their system? Love should become the essence of one's inner existence. As a society we are slowly drifting away the fundamental values in which make are country great. This leaves me feeling ton inside. Many people today live by sight behind a false hidden garb of compromise. Can't we see through Satan's evil lies. That's why I think faith is so beneficial it's believing in a substance of things unseen the evidence of things to come. Just knowing something superficially isn't necessarily biblical truth. You have to back it up with the word of God. Still it makes me wonder when someone dies have they been actually dead for years until the moment? Sin is actions in which humans rebel against God. Miss their true purpose for their lives. Surrendering instead to the prince of the air more then God cause all their deeds were evil. Still faith without works is dead if not put into action. Even the devil believes & trembles inside. Only one life is soon to be past only what's done for Christ is going to last!

Keeping It Real

Keeping It Real

as a young child I could dream
of far off places with dragons, kings & queens
still in my mind I shine
the inner light of solace
playing with a bat & ball
as I got a little older I stood up tall

I gave up the sand box to build forts in the woods stolen candy bars from a nearby store I gave up the goods back then I liked the Yankees & the Bee Gees As the years would pass I had every reason to grasp a quest to live my life through

perhaps I bit off far more then I could chew in the days of my youth were very brief I always felt like turning over a brand new leaf Sweat pants & the break dance scene a shouting star to the dance hall scene chilling with my friends now that I was grown

I used to really hold my own head up high to the sky & never relent to ever give up the fight kissing sweet honey's down at the school thought I was so cool block parties after high school with fast cars too Hearing the tunes of Stevie B smoking weed & laughing until I cried

Thought that sex was real love but that soon would fade instant gratification made me rest on a small vacation had moments of sadness feeling all alone until the day I met the savior & my life would shine Created by the hand of his elegance crafted from his design all my sins & chains were gone now I sing the redemption song

Some say you got to go through Hell to get to heaven it's not a one stop shopping event at your local seven eleven

so today I choose to keep it real where other dismiss & say it's no big deal the light of the world shined on me & love was the answer Never relent to ever give up on your dreams In time you'll shine through the darkness with light Don't ever give up on the fight

Labyrinth City

The Labyrinth City

back in the old days of yore
lived a Warlock who made vested figurines
selling them on side walk near the village queen
a humble guard of the Knights palace would watch him for security
The warlock had a vision one night that he visibly saw a Labyrinth city
beautiful maze of fresh Autumn trees would permeate one's inner senses to
believe

he used this vision as a plan to replicate it toward man constructing his own inner circle in time it was they chosen day in which it arrived

King & Queen were there to share the anticipation with a song each coridor exploded with lines in their pefect circumference a noted scholar was surprised when he entered to doorway to this vast domain climbing through one opening to the next one's heart was in a deep fix even the court jester made note of the corridors and billows it with follow

soon the Labyrinth city was found to be very busy with a whole host of people trying to find the end as if it was some great game then in the middle there was a midget playing second fiddle colors of vast oblation taking apart of the scene an explosion of sorts until finally the end with a great opening to the Warlocks dwelling

inside they would celebrate in praise and song from one Warlock with a dream that came true as it seemed until the bottom dropped out of the pendulim and all would scream for the city was fully under siege knocking many to their knees. The walock in question didn't know what he should do for he had bitten off far more then he could ever chew but he saved the best for last full aware that there might be atttacks. one switch from his home sent the invaders to the deadly plight for at last the kingdom was at peace and the rest of this tale was played out in sweet history

Lady Of The Harbor

Lady Of The Harbor

as the sun beats like honey on the lady of the harbor
there is stillness in the wind as fabrications set it
puzzled from the smile of her face left to a caress
strapped beneath with pillows in the brigade of the silence
etched across the sky their is thoughts of granduer
we have been here before through the soft still silhouette
let us never forget a promise made amidst a curtain
within certain structural boundaries we stand attentive
her voice is deafening not demanding in quaint understanding
we each have to go pass pillars of time well spent in thought
in the conclaves of societal creatures with various features unleashed in the night

we both were hear before in the duration of the door we can ponder a song swift movements of vibrant currents of thought permeates our inner existence we can hear the message as we play the song to help us get along there's quiet beauty within solace we can lean to recapture throughout our life we can make things think twice love is like a phone its always attentive to hear on the other side love is a lamp for thy feet a chance to meet & greet love has gained it also has lost humanities heaviest of cost if we follow too close we may lose hope it helps to go it alone tempers filled with fire in one's taunt hidden desire yet the lady of the harbor stands strong amidst the given circumstances

she has shared with visitors coming from different countries she has gazed into the sun amidst the affliction of 911 she has imbodied deep strength amidst the resilence to impart she will light the inner spark to where we all needto go she stands as a monument of freedom to us all to behold freedom that so many take for granted amidst the dew on the ground to the sunlit sky she waves her banner high people have shunned her yet is it any wonder there is hope in store for everyone one of us

Land Of Milk & Honey

Land Of Milk & Honey

sugar is sweet as sweet as honey now that I'm broke & got no money the moral of this story is to stay positive young G living in the land on milk & honey

time has elapsed & it has for no reason some say there's a change in the way of the season lift your head high up in the sky be brave today living in the land of the free & the home of the brave

you got to come up with a good rap in time down on your luck to your last thin dime the word on the street is you got to stay positive love your neighbor and choose to give

someday your pay day will come like a lost soul being out on the run hear the bullets blast outside in the hood homeboys out for no good

what we do today will be echoed in eternity keep your head on straight and head for the main gate the rich will always blame the poor still nobody has a voice anymore

Choose to be the best young G you can be living in the land of milk & honey one day when your full grown you will see the moral of the story is love making sweet history

Learning To Fly

it started to rain on the night that we first decided to fly inside I was a bundle of nerves and then the suspense kicked in we huddled close behind the many gadgets to explore little by little we drew momentum to the setting of the sun life was just like that flight in motion a certain aimed solution its filled with many test and such just like Tom Petty sang, 'I'm learning to fly, but I ain't got wings

Coming down is the hardest thing'.

deep comes onto deep starting from my head down to my feet one day at a time we you shall climb until at last you make the victory sign we are living in a world torn up inside without any notion of love

exposed to the elements we then can learn to fly you just have to give it your best try such as the uneventful pop fly in the center fielder features will grow but the challenge is getting greater each new experience fosters another lapse of a response learn to take deep breaths inside through the cycle of life amidst its given strife gravity is in most of society some folks just let it be stand determined to make it through the finish line and you'll do fine just like Steve Harvey on the family feud always in a good mood

Lenny Bruce Was Not Afraid

Lenny Bruce Was Not Afraid

You believed in free verbal expression.

However, the law harassed you with repression.

Your fans loved you. You had quite a following.

What you said on stage and on records had them laughing.

Some of your words were an inappropriate quip.
You had to deal with drug addiction as well as censorship.
A perverted deviate they called you in your day.
The wrong things were said, and the law whisked you away.
Your life was the eventual high price you had to pay.
What you said back then seems like nothing today.

R.E.M. named you in the 'End of The World' song never afraid to take a stand by sticking it to the man you will be missed in the whole wide world comic circus now we must dismiss any notion of disrespect as you lay to rest

Let Your Mind Relax

light in visible light never give up on the fight break through the silence in a pause of a whisper a heart over flowing through the notion of fate step aside from your worries and don't be in a hurry put some soft music on and light a candle breathe deep into your very soul let the vibration permeate your mind shadows may block your clear vision yet you are on a mission look to the sea vibrations are meant to be the surf going out and coming back in hold your breath and count to the number ten there's things that you can do to loosen the mood let your heart beat toward love out from a higher extreme we are living in a land so very mean what is your favorite flavor of ice cream bask in the vast expanse between space and time let your face shine within tender moments like these

loosen any inability to let go & smile it start with one foot at a time step by step inch by inch you will reach your proper place call it lavender grace take a long walk in the woods through a variation in a dream travel the pathway that is suitable for you gaze into the sky & be happy alone again in your thoughts yet at this time you have a reason for being start achieving & stop the nose bleeding

Let's Do Our Part In Society

Let's Do Our Part in Society

We can each do our part in society. Maybe fix a flat tire for a neighbor or offer a cup of cool water to a stranger. Go to the widow & orphans in their affliction. I'm keeping it real people. Only one life is soon to be passed only what's done out of love will last. Pray with all of your might maybe write a poem so others can read and enjoy. We each have hidden abilities and talents that we need to be putting into use. To the beggar out on the street destitude for no daily bread. To the laborer in the factory we need to be busy about the fathers business. No one knows the hour or even the day of the savior's return. But he asks us to be ready. These are the marching orders out of love within my heart to you. Stop all hate and negativity. Choose to put a big smile on your face instead of a frown. Perhaps go to a soup kitchen to volunteer your time. Believe me in time you will see the benefits & blessings flow as long as you have love in your heart. When it comes to music sing or rap on topics that will benefit the soul. Our mindsets need to be focused on a selfless agenda intead of being so selfish. Yet in the end it's our choice in how we want to proceed out of life. This is from my heart to yours & thoughts by which to ponder.

Letting Go

Letting Go

Remembering lost thought and unseen smiles

Constant urges come upon me unannounced and send

chills throughout my entire self

My dreams don't allow me to see, the heart, as well as the soul

letting go...

In need to move and feel the wind Words just seem to sound better on paper There are only some days when you feel like

nothing can bring you down
I get dizzy just standing still
But when the sun is shining or the moon is full,
then why does it still rain?

I can never tell if my world may be coming together or simply falling to pieces
I feel this could be a good thing
I'd like someday to see a black cat with crystal green eyes

All of my tears have turned to smiles and when I wake up, the sun is still shining.

Life Of A Bum

morning light a new day has begun in the life of a bum
he stammers in the curb as if a lonely bird
goes to the soup kitchen at dawn
closed off from society as if a mystery you see
pan handles for spare change to get a pint of liquor
later he retires in the mire of the shelter
everyone living so close together
he ears whispers in the dark to summon his beckoning call
doorways clasp together as ovations of clumsy feathers
pillows with cobwebs etched in the very fabric of the material
springs louder then a car in danger

yet the bum awakes again to find his belongs stolen
he seeks deep inside to answer his many questions
grabs a hold of his bottle of poison with the very notion
to try to it all again this time the help of a beloved friend
a deacon from a nearby church comforts him with love's invitation
a lasting beam as if a sparkling vast array of hope from where he may cope
hears his favorite song on the radio by a near parked car
the enemy the devil who is Satan was using this man as bacon
but word from the deacon man made him fully understand

Now he had a vested plan
to go forth into the world and spread the gospel
in time he would drop the bottle
learning to practice both more and physical hygene
now that he was clean he hit the streets so very mean
learned to see the good in others
he chose a life of ministry and the rest was sweet history
looking back at things when he was down in the gutter needing a helping hand of
a dear brother...

learning never to forget what you came from but be blessed to where you are going

rather its not the know but in the knowing

Life Through The Eyes Of An Addict

Life Through The Eyes Of An Addict

Life, is it really worth living for?

I did not know until God opened the door

And there he was in the shape of a big, bright, spiritual light, He said, Son, believeth in me and everything shall be alright

So every morning I get down on my knees and pray: God, please let me have another clean and sober day!

Though I often have thoughts of suicide And tell the Lord: oh, how hard I've tried

Then I asked him for a way out of this bind; With a silent voice, he answered: my son, one day at a time

Before I called upon him I had one foot in the grave; but like he told me, believeth in him an thou shalt be saved

When my mind and nerves become idle, I become secluded and read the bible

So now I am saved and will always wear his sign And will never forget the blessing he placed in mind!

Now that I've found myself and my goal With dignity and pride I can shout out, no!

No one wants to be a drug or suicidal fanatic; So remember, that's life through the eyes of an addict!

Light And Love

light

in heaven the stage is set for all the whole host of players to take their place not about perfection but we are being perfected daily by his love as a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love to behold an open door when I was yound I used to dream many dreams as if a fantasy now those days are gone but I still look on to when I was young having fun life is filled with twists and turns one heart soars the other will burn its in the sanctity amidst the calamity that he provides to thee we all need a shoulder to cry with a tender message to answer why many hide behind the garb of false compromise can't they see through its twisted lies

yet he still provides yet doesn't work as a steeple or ringing the bell or a salesmen telling you something you want to here no his love was such that he suffered so much just to cause some of us to follow

love is the quaint interpretation of a dream set to fancy gone are the days with both Sid & Nancy to be on the cutting edge of laughter to the supreme we are living in a land so very mean where people scream the slamming of the door filled with tempers of fire blown up in its fullest of desire

we fight, push & war

all seems to be a will for power & nothing more love is the sweet essence of my inner existence learn to shun the resistance at every circumstance...

love has gained a rich way of expressing what to say it implodes through dreams falling apart at the seams giving people something to grasp amidst the aftermath love is a flame it lights the way on a beautiful flower display the ever given chance at which to humbly bow the knee to pray God is the light the sure fire way that will lead you from sight

light & love

bringing down fire from above as distributed through a hug the notion of better days to come as you feel comfortably numb with each human heart will shall light the spark to where we need to go life is filled with surprises out of many circumstances some have chosen a rose that was plucked long before others are destined for the resolve of so much more yet both paths can be met halfway as if the mere notion has taken you away in time we shall shine as two forces of graduer as if a swifting but silent flowing river remember that God is the giver and we are merely its receiver there can be a balance of power as you may equate logic for fear sullen brevity leads to mediocre tears

Like A Bird In A Snare

she whispered in his ear

Torn
hands, eyes & heart
at first he plunged into her like an ox

caught up in the charm of the moment in a blink of an eye it was over under the covers she treasured a red rose that was plucked a time before

the twilight sun has tainted her inner vision felt a funeral in the brain let me explain two lovers embarked on a cosmic scene living in a land that is so very mean

a moment of pleasure now with a lifetime of regret for I'm so very sorry that we had met as a cold clap in the dark she lit the spark to what I needed to know

faint hearted creatures in a double feature the logical choice would have been to abstain something's not quite right in the brain just not having her in my arms now is driving me insane

Lines Being Drawn In The Sand

Lines Being Drawn In The Sand

heads in the street lust for love viscous fangs that bite evil minds that plug destruction

corporate greed drain the swamp violation of the innocent faces, hands & feet

A challenge to be free is a question of time the handwriting is on the wall women's liberation heading across the nation voices with choices

abortion rights never relent to give up the fight eyes with tombstones in their head the land of the walking dead

no one stands up for themselves anymore lest I implore
Trump is in office were being plagued with clowns

gun rights
we got to labor for the legal tender
never surrender
faces in the window storms in the night

equal right & justice

Liquid Torn Illumination

Liquid Torn Illumination

smoldering duration of piercing eyes lurking searching & seeking in the midnight blood portals filled with vast darkened madness Torn

eyes, hands & face following headlong at the seams the mind is vast has many connections some are lost torn to a world of scorn

Scientists search for a reason to believe yet what? there the tool of the government & industry to they have bitten off more then they could chew Liquid torn illumination

hearts are beating today to the brigade of doom death is there plight having viscous fangs that bite eyes with spots having holes others ponder there flight in the midnight air

As a space ship looks down to planet earth looking on to the immense expanse of space & time to look into the vast domain with an inner torn reflection the inner mind is fixed with noise pollution

that's why many cleave to suicide as a solution they hide behind the dark hidden garb of compromise Can't we each see through all those lies At death's door there is an immediate sting

the illumination of love in its twilight aura of revolution everyone believes in something but what? no one questions anymore no one has a voice having eyes with tombstones in their heads

these are desolate time yet we settle for ill but faded rhymes still a human heart won't beat something it can't we each have to find what's true & false the marching orders are for sure follow the golden rule

Living The Dream

My mother had a dream Just like Martin Luther King To climb the mountain of dreams And made it all seem real Her inspiration to find those who are lost To give them the incentive to live and move on Has now become my dream To teach, and let our youth see That they too can have a better life Better dreams What an inspirational women she was You live on in my heart mum Cause I am living your dream When you're living the dream You let no one stop you from getting there You try to make your life worth more than ever before Because you now have another purpose for living We're living the dream everyday Even though we may not know it Because we are too busy trying to go A different way

When I live my dream
I live it to its full coverage
Because I know that mistakes happens
And they happen for a reason
Don't try to be someone you're not
That just makes life even harder for you
I care for the ones who are true
Not the ones who are through
With their dreams
My dream really matters to me
And no one is gonna take it away from me
I surround myself with people who are trying
To get where I'm going and not trying to
Hold me down.
So, for all my people who are out there trying to

Live that wonderful dream

Take a lighter and light in the sky

And say I'm going to live the life of my dream

Lock Up The Wolves

in a caged barbaric frenzy from a tale of long ago there lived in desolation on a barren island wolves in there own habitation out of the fascination they would eat as scavengers in danger often in peril a lost soul from the outer banks would land on its premises alone and uncharmed he would rise to pillage all of a sudden out of no where the wolves would come long hanging viscous fangs that bite with fright dripping blood off side there would be nothing left to the poor soul raped up in maggot infested drool... authorities got word that the island had these creatures on it they had summoned a search party that would retrieve these brute beasts it started to rain on the night that they first decided to search darkened barren forest with the unknown residence for the first couple of days getting stuck in a haze but the brave men journeyed to capture these beasts fire was brought in to light the path in the heat of the night suddenly two eyes appeared & arose with fear jumped on the militia men and frightened them there was a toxic zombie look in the creatures eves the authorities wasted no time and rounded the beasts up much to there surprise they were quite harmless after all yet the order were announced to lock up the wolves for many weeks would pass having every reason to grasp the final decision was made an order to kill the wolves on spot but I never forgot about where they were and where they came a firing squad did the horrible deed & they were no more yet there memory lingers on in poetry & song

Love Is All We Need

Love Is All We Need

you can hear it in the alley in back of the street you can face it with a dear for a meet & greet we have created a true rich calling love is the essence of mankind's existence hold off to ever join the resistance this is are chance to spread it to the masses some words have fallen on deaf words as if you haven't heard but a true heart needs to be saturated with the truth in order to withstand the true test of time John Lennon sang it with Yoko it is words for the hopeful love has gained & never lost humanities heaviest of cost filter through the noise pollution with a much needed solution love is a you need many hearts are torn & bleed but for the hopeful believer the willing achiever you will see the bright manifestation of its call lines are being formed in the sand when will we ever live to understand quick conclusions often lead the best of us astray the wisest move in life is but to wait otherwise are galloping emotions run away like horses at the gate just call it fate a reason to believe we all need to come together no matter what the weather use your voices send out noises the poets are calling for this order we can all make a difference if we only try

Love Is Like The Autumn Sun

through the sweet vortex of our inner frame we can dream of far off places with kings and queens shaped through the fragments of are exploits someday you will be all alone in your room there you will read a text to reflect upon your life we each are on a journey in this life some ponder the existence of God other reflect in the day to day toil love is the mere essence of are existence shine your inner light upon the twilight hour

shadows block the mere reflection of my frame not having you in my arms is driving me insane lest I refrain another door by which to explore there is so much more in this game of life within its given strife we can learn one soul soars and another will soon burn we better wait are turn in this wheel in the sky the faint lulabye in its scope

thoughts can make you recapture about a life here after some like the fantasy cause its like the real thing other ponder grace as there guide through life's surprise

Love You For My Life

your sweet elegance permeates
through a sequence of love embraced
to cherish a red rose that was plucked a time before
when I look into your delicate eyes its then I see a future
filled up with hope for a better tomorrow
amidst the give and take of sorrow
one hand to hold a heart will mend
love has gained it has not lost humanities heaviest of cost
two lovers in love walking on the beach
trying to catch that frisbee way out of reach
love look at the two of us
strangers in many ways
we have a lifetime to share in so many ways
time will tell where we are destined for
love may grow for all we know

to taste a sip of coffee as the aroma permeates beneath then walk throughout the quaint forest amidst the fallen dew we have been so many places in our life and times love can treat you unkindly but darling can't you see we were both made to be stand together amidst the pain of society each of us simply can disagree love you for my life you are a friend of mine although we may suffer in silence amidst the sway of violence out of every circumstance we can learn to take part in the dance.

Love's Destiny

Love's Destiny

a tiny seed was dropped out from a farmer's bag onto the fertile soil in time roots would spring up through the duration of time we have created a rhyme a pulse of the heart will light the spark to where we need to go

What hurts you the most? Is it fear or death? the tranquil pier on a clear brisk morn clouds over hang to bring a pale atmosphere each of us elapse in our own inner thoughts

reckless wanderers as distant nomadic herdsmen with all the twists and turns through snap shot variation in a dream we then come to a better understanding from deeper within love is the essence of our eternal existence

learn to cultivate honest laughter with a smile to know all the great while we each our accountable Oh, Lord, I love you so much Possessing such a forgiving touch

Praising your name doesn't seem enough Through past times that were so rough, No matter where or what I may do, My path always leads to you

Life is not a mystery to me; It's all about setting one's self free Lord, you make me feel whole and complete Knowing only I can ever cause my defeat

Keep me from all that which is profane Humble me Lord, in Jesus name My heart is forever in the Lord Where all stand fast of one accord

In this world I am but flesh and bone I no longer wander, I have found my home.

Love's Light

Love's Light

through the duration in time we have created a rhyme finding solace amidst the quest of nature now is the expectant hour

a pull at the heart will light a spark to what we need to know love has won yet it also has lost humanities heaviest cost yet these are desolate times yet we settle for ill faded rhymes The night sky is dark, the stars and moon can not be seen, the wind

blows cold over my dark and creepy grave, The roots grow deep into my coffin of death the dirt is heavy and hard to breathe under the weeds grow tall above my tombstone,

my name is not readable my face is forgotten my body is decayed my soul is yearning to be joined with my master but I am afraid of the great light I

have to pass through to get to the pearly gates of heaven. I lie in the dark solemn slumber of death and life, in a forgotten world, A world which I once lived in,

a world that forgot me, my dreams and my undying soul
I am the forgotten one, and it grows
harder and harder for my soul to breathe
yet in the distance a portal a glimmer of light

Love at last appeared out of the duration of its illumination a beacon of light to a much hurting world in need of hope

Love's Sweetest Philosophy

Love's Sweetest Philosophy

If I should labor through daylight and dark, Consecrate, valorous, serious, true, Then on the world I may blazon my mark; And what if I don't, and what if I do? The fountains mingle with the river, And the rivers with the ocean; The winds of heaven mix forever With a sweet emotion; Nothing in the world is single; All things by a law divine In another's being mingle-Why not I with thine?

See, the mountains kiss high heaven, And the waves clasp one another; No sister flower could be forgiven If it disdained its brother; And the sunlight clasps the earth, And the moonbeams kiss the sea; -What are all these kissings worth, If thou kiss not me? My stormy love for thee dark drifting clouds of troubled torment come crashing down windswept hair lashes my face water falls from crazy eyes and blinds me to your beauty dragged down by a heavy heart in a sad sea of terrible tears my conscience shivers and finally disappears

Lust

Many hearts have been broken a waste of desire as a token We have come to far not to turn back now no use looking back when your hands to the plow

Shelter lies dormant amidst it's beckoning blow You have every right in which to know Hollywood portrays love for lust in are twentieth century world in a rush

Many hearts seeks self to please
A humble way to knock you to your knees
Yet many do as they please
with no notion of correction intact

Working to hard can give anyone a heart attack Mark the man willing to explore The roll of the dice will make you think twice Shadows break through the sudden madness

Cagey fury
The devil in the garden of Eden

hidden himself as a serpent When Eve took a bite of the forbidden fruit it was over

Actions in which humans rebel against God miss there true purpose for there lives Surrender to the prince of the air more then God cause all there deeds were evil

Yet he came to open are hearts turn are eyes from darkness onto light For the forgiveness of sins and inheritance among us it's just a temporal quick fix for a hidden desire

Madame Blue

Time after time you sit near the ocean frozen bask in the vast expanse of the ordinance of the day captivated by your smile you conquered the world & more... now deep inside she feels the moments fleeting without a viable reason in this vast expanse between time & space she err escape the personifications of a place to reach heaven's door, again she closes her mind to a far away place beautiful angels passing back & forth the angelic beings hold her smile cause she knows all the while love has a great hold on her heart with tears in sullen brevity with tears this place she often stays to visit in the fragile tender moments of her mind Madame Blue emmerges to peal the sweat off her tender lips loving peace with a whole lot of tenderness shadows often block her weary frame she carries on with a beautiful song colors of white, green & red what is going on inside her head still she looks to the shore for more heavy emotions emerges as she seeks tender forgiveness she has a heart of the purest of gold let her brightness to unfold throughout the duration of time she has created a rhyme love is the mere essence of her inner existence Sweet Madame Blue what are we all to do?

Mario Vitale Dead Presidents Rap

I'm the man on the mic that's my right the virtual Houdini always shining but deep inside I got pain that hides eating away my delivery of who I be so I kick it to the curb at your word I got raps that raise the anxiety please gonna knock you to your knees seeing the suckers bleed got one foot in heaven while the other is in hell but I got a great story to tell I'm the over weight lover Mario Vitale spreading out love making sweet history we each go through things another door bell rings an explosion deep inside we all want to run away & hide see you on the flip side squeeze gonna knock you to your knees many folks just do what they please so I took my ride down to the ocean Surf & turf with some magic lotion sipping on Pepsi cause that's my potion see I got high hope for the underground kicking vibrations with a brand new sound can't we all just get along Rap through the pain in your midnight hour screaming shame with your pain & sorrow onto soaring heights like a young G in the night never relent to ever give up on the fight it's a spice of life with cheap thrills it still pay the bills taking all those pills yet knock on wood I'm not dead got a lot rap beats flowing through my head it's the living dead stop me now or I'll have a face full of lead Word

Marissa

Her delicate eyes do twinkle in the pale sunlight When i look into her eyes it is then I see a bright future Filled with hope for a brighter tomorrow amidst the sorrow She dances in a ring of fire Yet throws off its challenge with a shrug Always smiling cause she's happy Likes horse & Justin Beaver So no matter what the weather she is there With a beautiful flower in her hair Singing in her heart without a care Her name is Marissa How the fellows want to kiss her She made her way Out on the stage of life A little bit of ginger & spice The splash of everything nice She often wrote in her pretty little diary About the way life used to be Getting a pop from the ice cream man Loving her neighbor the best way she can In time she would shine A light of love at the beauty pageant A real sweet heart lady & it was no accident She would win the contest with glee Marissa would go down making sweet history

Medusa

Medusa

she open her heart wide to the vast illusion called life in a variation of a dream she will scream the twilight sun has tainted her inner vision, hands, face & lips...

A sought after excursion of her heartfelt memory of her past, Alone she thinks of the quaint memories to long ago, shelter lies dormant amidst its beckoning plow; She dances in a ring of fire yet

throws off its challenge with a shrug her powers are from Zues of long ago, making a premonition of fortune telling... She comes from a kingdom near the sea

A glance of kings & queens and trolls in the meager existence Empties her ideals in a shard of glass, Dragons lurks around her heavenly abode a flame of passion in a sincere covet

eyes, lips & hands, She looks at life through the lens of death her salvation is a longing quest of self discovery as she approaches her own heaven's door

Midnight Encounter

Midnight Encounter

A warm fall evening, walk through the park cool breeze; brief yet lingering the scent of roses, an old oak, car fumes, a hot dog cart, and autumn air a pause...take a deep breath

hair begins to prickle, cars are getting hot, eyes are wide a full realization! Walking quicker, wind picks up, pulling the coat tighter whirlwinds of leaves once dead on the ground...alive and fierce!

Cobblestone streets; hollow footsteps; echoing pick up the pace, losing space, unusual turn, quicker perhaps chattering teeth, clenched fists silent prayers muttered under ragged breaths

Limpid eyes, staring...probing; marble flesh, cold as stone wicked smile, glittering teeth quick tight embrace...melted surrender, hot breath, sudden pierce blood flowing...quickly dying

reminisce, as one, of days gone by blessed darkness, beckoning forth, closing in... Jolt up...look around; where's my teddy bear? Another nightmare!!!

Miles From No Where

Miles From No Where

sometimes I feel like a motherless child running wild in the breaze at times I think there is more to life a slash of tonic a hint of spice another chance at which to roll the dice vet in the aloom in doom take some time out to clean my roon a spash of perfume yet I'm here left alone miles from no where I shed a single tear to numb the inner pain left with the one guitar string that I have learned to play on deep in the dark corridor of my inner mind sublime a vast array of oceanic sounds come alive look at the Albatross flying in mid air without a care learn to think for yourself as the sweet manifestation of love permeates in your gate

we all look for something in life yet what? miles from no where in the setting sun

words can't express the true meaning of our conquest all of life is one big test I must confess barrowed basement pews the tunes of Huey Lewis & The News somedays got me singing the blues whispers in the corridor of my mind fancy suits and wine I resign yet to what?

Mind Control

you will do what you are told until the very rights to you are sold Satan has a grip hold on your thoughts yet we have come to far not to turn back now why look behind when your hand's on the plow the system is rigged and your in on it some times I feel like I'm a piece of shit you were born in the gutter & your mother was a whore we need to put God's armor on that will settle the situation instead we like to vegetate on a long awaited vacation Big Brother maybe watching but I'm still not buying got food to eat like fish for frying why should I dismiss this earthly bliss with a time well spent in thought once this life is over your soul can't ever be bought have you forgot homeboy does thin a lot many win the Academy Award but they don't deserve it the lover in life is not the sinner the less that you give your a taker there's a dozen of pots in my sink give me time to think time to soar to reach heaven's door soar to parts unknown or else you will be stuck at home all alone many are addicted to vice in pornography but that never stopped me for pursuing excellence with all of my might so out of sight got people out in the street with viscous fangs that bite dripping blood off side they always try to run away & hide from inside there's the voices inside my head a face filled with lead the angelic conclaves of blood soaked creatures with hideous features take a good look inside we have nothing to hide stand your ground from Satan's call the know it all someday you will find his people in a ditch with feverish pitch darkened eyes with tombstones in their brains zombie creatures from Hell below with tempers of fire blown in its fullest desire you evoke fear as your leader we need to start to take are thoughts captive & dismiss what is evil some are being caught in the middle like a basketbal dribble no this is real life son many moments may not turn out to be fun still you play the one last string that you have been dealt put that other book on high right back on the shelf he comes to kill, steal & destroy what's my one last chief aim & ploy keep your head in the sky and never fall prey to ever believe the lie

Mind Is Playing Tricks On Me

trapped within the very impulse of our loved beneath the perplexing ambush

we close the door of brevity with a slight adjustment of the hand when will we understand

caught betwen the world I know then onto the one I wish to go we become puzzled

my mind is playing tricks on me day after day with humble knee to bow the head to pray

out in the street where people meet we wear a smile yet know all the great while when push comes to shove we tend to sweep things underneath the rug in a time well spent in thought our chromosones run a bit wild when I was a child i used to dream of kings and queens & magical places

yesterday is gone and I sit here all alone with a song in my heart to light the inner spark

we will humbly embark upon the distant road we are to tread within the walking dead

following aparts at the seams living in a land so very mean

Halloween

with witches in the air without a care in darkened portals of my mind a flash in the pan when to understand that true simplistic art

Warhol with his soup cans promising everyone 15 minutes of fame

Elder bush still trying to grab some bush best he keep his Tiger in the woods

living in a field of dreams faces that scream eating my favorite ice cream blind leaders of the blind following a no it all for president isn't it relevant chase back the dreams froom your hair without the willingness to share lines being drawn in the sand when to understand send the troops home no time for them to roam...

mind is playing tricks on me as we take things casually masquerading with reality with sought after humble brevity living in a land of make believe yet we have something up our sleeve crimes of passion embarking on the New York mile

bloodshed in the street of the town of New Haven
gone our the days of the forgotten Ben Laden or have we forgotten him
North Korea fat boy in a suit with funny hair
a cause to reflect lest we have met together for a journey of fear

working to hard can give you a heart attack like that old school rap
with Slick Rick & Mellie Mel boogy down with your socks like the late Scot Lerock

Fetty Wap is still on top still got time to call up for a cop many years from now I'll still be on top

minds playing tricks on my as if its in the gutter is it any wonder with Stevie everybody needs me like freshly squeezed orange juice drinking one hundred proof Vodka

these are the days that try mens souls as in the summer soldier and the sunset patriot

we can learn from our past mistakes not to make them again

Guess its best to hold our breath & count to the number ten again

John Ackerman

Mirrors Of Madness

Mirrors of Madness...

why do people complain
when all in all we are insane
what will light the flame
or shall we play the blame game
falling apart at the seams
with wretched ill faded screams
vanishing salute to freedom
as the church choir streams

I stare to the madness, I see just my pain, it staring me back, drowning me in the sadness...

My tears flow, blinding me, just for vain, for no reason, my mind falling to the emptiness..

. I stare in the mirror, once again, I see my eyes, I see mirrors of madness... Pond, lonely moonlight reflecting from it, I look how the wind is altering the surface...

Figures of moonlight shiveringly playing in the pond, glittering, modifying, multiplying, imitating life...

Group of reflections in the surface, raging wildly, spinning and swinging...

One lonely spot of light, far away from others, quivering forgottenly, slowly dying away...

onto the needful all is needy
onto the greed all our greedy
left in quaint apathy where we expect to be
I see mirrors of madness
tossed with a salad of brevity
we are living in a world of the make believe
what are we most willingly to achieve

Molten Hot Lava Love

wrestles hearts beating alone tonight
love has gained yet sometimes love has lost humanities heaviest of cost
you stood outside in your nice skirt in the rain
waiting for your love to come
then in an instant he was there
now he holds her
for when he looks deep into her eyes he could see his future
filled with bright beauty of the hope for tomorrow
amidst all the sadness & sorrow
shelter lies dormant amidst its beckoning plow
sadness fill her eyes once again for he departs
leaving her a stranger in a strange land
her whole soul permeates for a reason to believe in

out of the corner of her eye
she spots a reflection of a woman torn in circumstance
not willing to take part in the dance
yet she still longs for tender romance
a break in her routine away
from all the hurt and mockery
now living in a land of make believe
light & love
two hearts return together again this time best of friends
shattered glass on the parchment floor
lest I implore another opened door by way to willingly explore
for love is the essence of her existence shun the resistance
light of illumination
sullen brevity
captures the mere vortex of her eye

hands, eyes & feet
a place to meet and greet
smiles
inside she still hides her soul permeates to a lavish decorum
to relish in the way of better days
to capture sweet reflections of her past
having so much fun with a hope that it would last
one hand to hold a heart will mend
a visitation filled with gratitude in her illustrative thoughts

she dances in a ring of fire yet throws off its challenge with a shrug molten hot lava love

Morrisonesque

she dances in a ring of fire yet throws back each challenge with a shrug what hurts you the most is it death life hurts just as much Jim took us to places where no man has gone before breaking on through to the other side of twilight Awake choose the day my beauty child is everybody in...Is everybody in? the cermeony is about to begin wake up with Pamela at his side she lived on love street lingered long on love street Warhol met Jim had offered him to use the phone with God on the other line he made trips to the desert there to escape through acid lunches soon he would discover ancient Indian carrying him through a barricade of tunnels in a cave

Jim taught us to be real in the moment took a stroll to the end my faithful friend and beyond in song took exist as Jim one would have a deviant aura intact to their very nature eyes that could read your very soul in the brilliance rock & roll

with a love stroke toward lust he would embark on a journey of mystery darkened rituals would ensue in Jim's life of searching for meaning the battle with the bottle would engulf his inhabitants leaving behind the slightest hint of musical intellectualism in his brilliant poetic form he would rise through the riders on the storm take in his most handsome eyes, body & face with soft lips to capture the epitapth of the given moment there will never be another like Mr. Mojo Rising Whiskey A Go Go painting beautiful pictures of what was to come Father was an Admiral in the Navy with high honors Jim we love you my friend onto the end

My First Love Of My Life

My love for you grew every day that passed by You told me you felt the same way First you captured my heart with letters of inspiration And then, you showed me how much you cared

Remembering beautiful moments is all I can do
Standing in front of us was true love, but
Time erased all that we had built together
Love like the one we shared will probably never happen again

Or, didn't you always say, 'It will last forever'? Visions of our past still roam in my mind, Eternal love, I thought would last forever! 'Open your heart to me', you always said,

Frequent words of our daily conversation...

Moments of joy and happiness: you grew in my heart,
Yet it didn't last as long as we planned
Long lasting, that feeling I had for you

In my heart, you will always be my first one Finally, I can put all these thoughts and feelings behind and move on Even though, in my heart, you will always be my first love of my life!

My Pad

Just chilling in my zone and I'm home alone got me in the zone man it used to be a blast from my past when peeps did rap now a days they given me a heart attach got these freaks in my sheets on the edge of my peak the bounce of the ounce & I take this sucker higher blown up in full desire when I look in the mirror my face is getting clearer sound the alarm cause my smoke got no filter it used to mean something when you pray today you insist it ought not be that way can't even dismiss this earthly bliss with a time well spent in thought one of Grandmaster Flash's own gets busted for murder is it ain't no wonder we got to much time on our hands now I can stand on my own two feet while the earth crumbles this is no place no meet & greet In my crib you can really rest While the crazy world outside is in some kind of test I write my raps on a crystal sleeve knocking you to your knees as busy as a bee on the flip side squeeze chewing the tobacco so sound the alarm got bones full grown as in a fat blunt the chunks a little runt & it smells like a skunk in the business of rap you got to go in for the kill many sit back and take a chill pill let us no for sure what's the deal Yeah my crib is a second heaven not a one stop shopping event at your local seven eleven hit me with fat beats that jump got junk in my trunk smoking fat blunts take a walk with me through the passage of time heros can be so fake & blind now i'm done with this rhyme & that's fine

My Philosophy

My Philosophy

let me loose in this here caboose
Sucka's going to see me before I go pee pee
Buggy down to the sock's just as the famed Scott Lerock
I'm the man with the plan with this mic in my hand

Ain't it a pity when you hate the city
Gotta a combover homeboy for president
so, a long time ago let the truth be told
you will do as you are told until the rights to you are sold

Listen to my dream no people scream eating some ice cream I visual eyes with my own two eyes the lost will be found a sound of laughter filling the air not a care

it's easy don't you see the love feast of reality yet it seems where falling apart at the seams We got heads in the street spitting out lies Does this all come at a big surprise

No it's foretold from the good book of love nestled with humble brevity from up above so six feet under on a dead man's chest the social unjustice is in quite a mess

it's the blind leading the blind and soon will fall into a ditch wait till I get a hold of my brand new pitch many rappers today just want to diss this I clearly dismiss cause a winner in life is but another loser

But gets up and gives it one last try for this I cannot lie... Remember Death Row still looking up to the sky got gangster rappers just free stylin

Night club days are all over two many thugs that want to punch you on the shoulder still I'm here undercover as I turn the system on like Stevie Wonder John Ackerman

My Valentine

My Valentine

A special touch from heaven's door Reached out and drew me near, He told me of the painful cross And hurts along to sear

Yet as I lie here in my slumber,
My heart and mind begin to wonder
I think of all our glorious nights
That our love has reached its greatest heights

Now the nights are growing so cold I long so desperately for you to hold We have made our living fun Since our love affair has begun

The snow was falling on the ground Our arms reach out without a sound For at last we're face to face, Eagerly awaiting our first embrace

The world around us we could not see,
For now there is only you and me
So hold me in your arms tonight
Love me tenderly and we'll know its right

As our hearts begin to glow,
Through our bodies our love will flow
So even as we know this night must end,
We eagerly await our love to flow again

We have filled our world with such wild desire With such a love as this we will never tire.

Mystical Moon Beams

who do we seek when the bottom falls out when you can't even think to dismiss this earthly bliss with a time well spent in thought

such as the razor's edge we release the stern warning toward one another look out on a crisp Autumn day until the night to the moon if we be still the peace will resonate through our very being my soul permeates the very fabric of my existence out there many miles to stride in our vast universe the earth's moon there are beams that spray a scent of vast illumination learn from the ancients those who have gone before us realize that we may not be the only residents in the vast scheme of things each of us can scent a plausible quest to under go to the strong the will increase in the knowledge therefore gain wisdom and with all thy getting gain understanding

mankind has reached your destined port in the sky
many a scientist has grazed your surface in their vessel
we can learn so much from outer space as we are destined to live and share
each of us is but a vapor by which we are destined to explore
mystical moon beams come down from the sky
give us pause to sing the sweet sound of a lulabye
we often cry to cover up our coriosity
it is for freedoms such as these that we are headed

Naked And Fat

Naked & Fat

for I long to be thin yet where do I begin can't even get to the gym wear a heros smile still know all the great while having many bounce to the ounce with the cushion for my pushing got one foot in heaven while the other is in hell but I truly got a good story to tell when I was young I used to be skinny & wise souped up six pack and learned to relax playing my guitar in the cellar although those many years have passed still I have every bit of reason to grasp I'm a fat man who drinks a lot of soda watching late night flicks such as Rhoda but let me grasp hold of a pen and a paper nor stereo to caper me and Eric B with a great plate full of fish

sorry that I missed to try to burst your bubble I'm in the game trying to stay out of trouble yet makemy Martini strong like right on the double not since Fred with Barnev Rubble life is filled with twists and turns one soul soars while the other soon to be burned the thin philosophy killed Karen Carpenter in her Anorexia when Iwas young making love was for fun now those days are done need to relax then bask in the vast expanse as the disco ball onto the no it all who has perfected his game I'm happy to be naked & fat although soon it may give me a heart attack falling apart at the seams with evil means yet everyhting is clean while I live in a land so very mean getting loose on my caboose its the hour of power may have to take it all in with a cold shower over and over like the over the shoulder bolder holder

Never Do Enough

Never Do Enough

You will never do enough for some people in this world cause there being blinded by sin, self & Satan just be the best that you could be you take out the garbage & fold the clothes pick up the phone to hold your own people are just set in there ways getting lost in a purple haze not to mention being politically correct Your best wish is to forget we even met you socialize with those who are blind in the end they will be left behind they can't help you cause they can't even help themselves maybe i should put that book right back on the shelf but you got to be happ with yourself on the inside the god of this world is a thief comes to kill & destroy be best to pray like a good girl & boy we must stand against the social resistance watch the lies & how Satan twists it never do enough in a fast paced world in a rush these are delicate times yet we settle for ill but faded rhymes we push ourselves to the extreme living in a land so very mean you want to get to the top but the top of what eternity is such a long time so don't go around blind back up your words with scriptures you will see in time you will shine if you don't break the faith call it what you will some believe in fate life is a rollercoaster but it doesn't stop many folks want to pretend there a cop do this don't do that can you read the signs getting caught up in a bind if you learn their lies you'll end up being very blind life is made up with choices some have settled with their Royal Royce's stick with God cause he'll take you far this is something they will never teach you at your neighborhood bar...

Never Give Up

You can do it without your hand out. Used my talent to be a stand out. Don't just take what they hand out.

Leap of faith,
During the fall,
I figured it out.
Some chase dreams,
by running their mouth.
Those are just signs,
The path, in real life,
Gotta figure it out.

Follow your passion.

Do not deny, the one thing,

You can't life without.

Haters go hate, so what? Let them run their mouth. A snake go be a snake, Don't waste time trying to figure it out.

Doing you is what life is about.

Its the one person you will always need,
The one you truly can't live without.

Your worste enemy, turned best friend
How do you think villains came about?

Watch the people you keep around you. Its the ones closest too you,
That end up
Going nuts,
Turn things around
And screw with you;
Like voodoo
These fools trying to
Make you one too.

Not matter what you do

Things run their course Life is about getting through this Hulu.

Some get high, and fly through.
Some write poetry, different highThis type; you navigate through.
Some fall in love,
Others just do what they do.

Just never give up,
Life is too beautiful.
Even that pain,
Deep inside of you.
You are not alone,
What you feel, isn't unique just to you.
I've been their too.
Just let its past,
Accept your faith,
And you will be grateful.
You get a 'Like'
And start feeling Great; full.

your purpose
Was given to you,
on purpose
For a purpose;
Hidden within you.
What you do,
Is up to you.
That choice
embedded
Deep in you.

don't let deep emotions
Ruin what's on your surface
Trust yourself
Its worth it
Everything is on purpose
Cause its worth it.

No Rest For The Wicked

No Rest For The Wicked

It's quiet now on the edge of town food is scarce on the land There's a turbulence something stirring How can you even face it no rest for the wicked they travel in packs as a wolf every corner they will follow hearts are filled with bitter sorrow they hide behind a squeeky wheel others insist as no big deal they can't help you cause they can't help themselves searching through the garbage for truth fall under the hiden garb of compromise can't we see through those lies they stay up all night with fright in search of blood dripping blood off of side the evil run away to hide when they see the light falling on deaf ears they falls with bitter tears.

Now Your Messing With A Son Of A Bitch

you crossed me
that did it
you insulted my intelligence
Critics
yet who are they really anyways?
you live behind four walls that close in
it's too late you blew it
my pride is on the floor
lest I implore more
but that of what
a challenge to be free is a quest of time
you gave me the middle finger
just remember there's four fingers pointing right back at you
have I bitten off far more then I could chew?

Now your messing with a son of a bitch give you another lousy dish you tend to sweep things underneath the rug no sense of remorse from me & no love you bit & devour with viscous fangs that bite dripping blood of side go run away & hide standing alone with a noose around my neck what the heck is this life for? it's not known in a Studio 54 nor of that a Warhol piece of Campbell soup cans hopefully someday you will understand that you can't get away from sticking it to the man life is to short for losers like you sit back with your spaghetti with sauce & Ragu you got eyes of blackened hot wired stench ears that hear but you straddle the fence said you read your books in school but you haven't made a dent try to even the score lest I implore another place in time hence another door

Off The Hook

Off The Hook

blowing it up free styling fiend on the mic Sucka M.C. seems all right who's your sugar daddy

ain't nothing dandy gone are the days when Sid met Nancy you ought running the streets from the cops the tops come undone with the mops

we toss grazing in the field as a cow eats its cud like a lone stick that's stuck in the mud a flood

Boogey down with the socks
I'm stepping on toes
it's not who you know but rather who you blow
Sugar is sweet on the vine

All you sucka's can kiss my fat behind getting lost in the grind you read Tarot cards getting stuck on Mars can't you read through the bars

sweet...sweet...leaf sweet...sweet...relief who cut the cheese break it down for me fellows

stuck like so mellow falling asleep on my pillow slap me across the face your whole family says your a big disgrace

Going to trader Joe's up your nose with a rubber hose

beep beep hear me roar out back with Uncle Tony kicking it with a two bit whore

she's crying more...more

Off Track

let me be honest i can't help but do my white girl dougie and my half assed twerk when i hear i tight beat because my mind is hooked on hip-hop and this culture so stereotyped with hood n-words from round the corner of a drive by with daddies long gone and a limp when they walk screaming F the police with the shot off the glock growin up thinkin this is their full potential finding refuge in the streets where they hear the music echo but people are changing and music is moving you shouldnt need to have a broken life broken promises or live a life sin to be able to share your story and for people to listen

its ironic to talk about being so segregated when a white boy tries to cypher and gets nothing but hate rap music categorized, defined by black rebellion denying someone with the exact same dream to have freedom through the microphone because they have a whiter skin tone setting the bar with ice cube and B.I.G separating themselves from revolution in the 21st century racism works both ways in a deafening paradox of whites who hate blacks who hate whites who hate blacks up and runnin off a track cuz the producer is white turnin off the radio cuz that music is from the devil try to shield your children from the influence of the ghetto when your kid could learn a thing or two from 2pac or Coolio never forgetting who or where you come from remembering to love

everyone that hates you
who segregate you
who don't appreciate you
like these messages are only worth hearing from
rebels born into white society
racist discretion
with a life of oppression

yeah, they made it through the struggle
they survived the hate
but to spend so much time making sure we don't integrate
tastes like hypocrisy
relentless mockery
disregarding talent because of ancestry
yeah, rap was founded in the Bronx and the burroughs
street corners and block parties
so naughty and grimey
with dope smokers wife chokers
street life stereotyped on the daily
but it was also about freedom and expressing who you are
music should bring people together not tear them apart
just because our skins are different contrasts
doesn't mean we both don't have heart

really, there's no difference. hip hop is to poetry as music is to art rhythms to the rhymes to the rhymes to the rhythms so spit out a verse for me cuz the point is the poetry the point is the passion the passion are the words that flow into the mic through your heart through your lips like you can't even stop this from feeling the beat in your toes and your fingertips black or white x or y your chromosomes dont define what you wanna do with your life your skin should never hold you back from being comfortable inside of it

so yell it, scream it, to anyone who will listen this is what you were born to do so go out and live it.

Old Man Sitting

Old Man Sitting

The bones are brittle
as are the thoughts
they crumble
events of yesterdays that never happened
things that happened not remembered
today becomes another time
faces and events mingle
become a crazy quilt

He sits and stares unaware of a spreading map in his crotch that moves down his legs and becomes a puddle at his feet

His hands dangle at his sides veiny gnarled twitching are they waiting for some message from that dead brain his pulse is almost an insult

They say he feels no pain

Old Man Sitting

The bones are brittle
as are the thoughts
they crumble
events of yesterdays that never happened
things that happened not remembered
today becomes another time
faces and events mingle
become a crazy quilt

He sits and stares unaware of a spreading map in his crotch that moves down his legs and becomes a puddle at his feet

His hands dangle at his sides veiny gnarled twitching are they waiting for some message from that dead brain his pulse is almost an insult

They say he feels no pain

Old School

Old School

Remember the old boom box boogey down to the socks Reggie Jackson chewy bars & Tommy's pop rocks Parachutte pants with the hair high fade Wake up late in a purple haze saying it's going to be one of those days Back it up even further playing cowboys and indians in the sand box Waiting at the corner for the ice cream man to come with his stuff Boy, hero's fade from the scene such an evil scheme Wouldn't care in what I said or did throwing an M80 under a garbage lid Back when it was fashionable to be late for your date Baking grandmas cookies in the oven for sure Sipping on your favorite beverage while the pops watch Dinah Shore Those good old days that have gone before yet soon will discover The over weight lover from another mother type of brother Fast cars and the midnight scene with the freaks coming out Flip flops with your stretch blue jeans such a party scene In quaint encounters with the local police running in the street Falling mailboxes girls wearing their Sunday best putting their lovers in a test A time well spent in thought while going to the fair with music everywhere Back in school those days listening to teachers stopping later at the mall The movies back then made you feel ten feet tall with Stallone time to roam Party's at your neighbors having forts put up in the back Mommy & Daddy working to hard enough to give them a heart attack Learn to relax with my rubix cube later playing hacky sack A soft kiss from a lover under cover as she spins the bottle I will never forget those tender moments in the sun thank you I got to run

On Point

For I see you from a far Twisted Sister and a whammy bar Got some junk in my trunk but its the hour of power Life is a test I must clearly confess but all liars to rest Many are being tossed to and fro from the under tow But I'm staying on point this is my dope joint Remembering better times with loose leafed rhymes Amidst all the tragedy we are led to believe Created a gap between heaven and hell Heaven's door onto so much more Drifting right up into the sky Not a fly by nor a ham on rye Kept my coat checked back in the coat room I was their that day when I made my play

Out on the dance floor seeking to even the score Twists and turns one soul soars while the other soon will burn Precious and few are the moments we used to share Living life large without a will to care Cause I'm on point being busy as a bee Dropping dope rhymes making sweet history The spirit is willing but the flesh is weak Now is a good time enough to go take a leak Soar as high as the eagle far past the widows peak Seeking longevity watching those suckers bleed I'm on point always got something up my sleave But these are perilous time on how we settled for ill but faded rhymes At times we all go broke and that's no joke Got to break the mends cause it all depends Upon ambition something I've been wishing Someday to reach the top listening to home beats drop

Our Mind Is The Control Tower Of Our Life

our mind is the control tower of our life
what we think about is really what controls us
we can't control everybody else but we need to learn to respond
what is it that determines what I think
programmed to think the way God thinks
controlling your thoughts cause that's what controls everything
set your mind on the things above not what's on the earth
consider the members of your body dead to sin
when you trusted Jesus you died to your old way of life
the pathway of controlling our thoughts begins with our relationship with Jesus
Christ

it requires to me how to control my thoughts
that's why people who are very beautiful think their ugly
those that are skinny really believe they are fat
people are ruined as the result of what they were taught
we are to live godly in an ungodly environment
people go to church but there is a way you have to think that is true
even if our gospel has failed in whose case has blinded the minds of the
unbeliever

he blinds the minds of unbelievers and deceives believers
Satan works on your mind why its important to get your mind renewed.
we have the power to recall but they mind is very important & can be deceived by the devil

when you give yourself to a specific sin then you can have a repobate mind

it makes a difference what you think its imprinted on your mind the mind is a strange things and powerful part of your body you have the Holy Spirit living in you as a believer a helper to inable in your thinking right

you are responsible to what you think & how you think it we sew a thought and reap and action unseen thoughts produces visible consequences in your life it came from your thinking don't think less on yourself as God sees you when a thought comes to your mind accept that thought andexpress it you have within you the power of the spirit of God to begin to think rightly we are the products of our choices in our life where will these thoughts lead me? will these thoughts get me to where I want to go? are these thoughts scripturally acceptable?

you do not have to watch what you do not like.
will these thoughts build us up or tare us down
could I share these thoughts with someone else?
what did these thoughts originate?
all of those questions you have the power to answer for your life
do I feel guilty thinking these thoughts?

where we are is the result of how we have been thinking all these years we have the mind of Christ Jesus gave us the power to think like him do these thoughts fit who I am as a follower of Jesus love is from God lust is from the world cause lust is a desire love is selfless it is giving there is no such thing as free love true genuine love has a price tag it cost you something love is purity and lust is sin & disobedience love develops and lust destroys love is peaceful and lust is full of anxiety we have to choose to obey Christ's commands in this life

Paris

Paris

Paris est grandiose Je vois Paris en une fleur d'avril d'un jardin bien soigne Dans sa couleur rosee je le vois

En la saveur du vin le plus delicieux du monde je bois la finesse de Paris Dan son bouquet je le bois

Avec la degustation de delicats fromages je me transporte a Paris Avec je me transporte a toi

Je demeure a Paris guand je visite un muse d'art et guand je lis un poeme d'amor Dans ces moments je suis a Paris

Cette cite est tous les mouvements que nous admirons dans l'art Elle est la culture dynamique

L'art pour l'art meme..c'est Paris.

Peace From Within

Peace From Within

a hush upon the immense solitude alone, brush off the silence torn in meager illusion

we felt faint upon the setting of the sun to keep back the resistance with a sign

I sensed a great stirring inside my soul at first a glimmer of light to unfold

spinning circles inside my brain no point in comfort lest I refrain

this source comes from heaven above with a touch of love hope springs a new as it flourished on the vine

created and crafted by a great design there are lines being drawn in the sand

when will we face the day and ever understand shadows perched throughout the duration of my thoughts

hands, feet & heart this shall light the inner spark to what I needed to know

Come inside and take a deeper look and you will see Torn illumination & hearts being set free

while we live each day in the land of make believe what are we about to achieve

A sought after excursion from the hand of God filter through its extreme with his heavenly rod

Penis Head And The Master Of Puppets

Penis Head & The Master Of Puppets

in the dark hours of the imperial gorge of existence between space and time there lived a wanderer who used to live in caves with lucid personifications trapped within the surface he was let loose to roam for miles beyond the Berkshires in Barkhampstead

the gentleman had a weird look to him a head shaped as if a penis by which he gat his name

there was a direct correlation between that of laughter and fear so he shed a tear to numb the inner pain

the man in question put a curse on a nearby village with a twisted hex on it through the taunt vibrations of sullen brevity through the vortex of the region

in cooperation with a nearby puppeteer master who set forth to dazzle his audience

building an audience to enhance their well being yet he still felt trapped inside there was good cause to quit along his surmountable journey but he survived eating wild oats and acorns for survival he was on his way

Penis head managed to put forth a garden with a beautiful arrangement of flowers

in the cold chill of the winter he would live on canned jarred pickles the imperial gorge would shine with two faces leaving sorted traces then one night there was a fight between Penis head and the master of puppets swords were drawn and the both cursed the very day the were actually born yet Penis head was the victor slicing off the master of puppets right ear lobe never did the pair square off again from then on they became friends.

seeking to both build a kingdom by the sea a simple pleasant place of homily seasoned visitors would quart the populace exposed with works of art & poets there they would bask in the vast expanse of cheap wine and everything was fine a blade of grass was torn from the very fabric of earths existence an unusual source that made things sparkle with magic in their sight forget the night & the day was far to spent

a sought after Equestrian horse with a hammerhead nose was brought in Penis head threw up inside his mouth but the puppeteer gave him a tissue the pair would live long in this place together making sweet history although al of life seems to be filled with a clueless mystery

Personal Christian Testimony By Mario William Vitale

My Personal Testimony As A Christian:

I came to know Jesus Christ in 1979 at the P.T.L Club in Charlotte, N.C.

was baptized by their pool by brother Anthony.

Had the opportunity to meet Jim & Tammy Faye Baker there.

Growth for me as a Christian took time I went to various Pentecostal Churches that were spreading the world of God.

I always read from the King James Version of the bible.

Since 1989 I have written more then 1,000 poems and two short stories featured on line.

Many years would pass having every reason to grasp the true message of the gospel.

I decided to enter the New England School of The Bible in 1996 studied under very good teaching by Pastor Townsley.

A few years later I drifted away back to alcohol & drugs.

Then I repented in 2007 and joined the Wolcott Christian Life Center.

It was there I discovered the 12 steps of Christianity & prison ministry.

I went to Manson Prison unit in Cheshire Ct to spread the word of Christ there.

That brings me up to today in which I'm a practicing Charismatic Catholic at St.

Michaels Church in Waterbury, Ct under the pastoral care of Rev. Labarda.

Jesus Christ to me is the true essence of life. He's my love the reason I get up in the morning.

I share with others daily the true message of the gospel message which is Christ in you the hope of glory.

My life verse is II Corinthians 10 vs 3-6.

Thank you for the opportunity in sharing my personal testimony with you all. In Christ,

Poet Mario William Vitale

Presence

Presence

Do not hesitate to tread where I have walked For, where I walked got me there and back again My footsteps may not be the path that you would take But I ventured down the path

And obstacles I did have to conquer
The obstacles are still there
But if you follow in my footsteps
You will know how to conquer those obstacles

And when I am gone do not cry
It is true that my flesh will be turned to dust
And my dust will dissipate into the air
Small particles of me will eventually be everywhere

My spirit shall travel with the sum of my particles
So when you are outdoors breathing the earths air
You will always know that I am there
And when you walk on the soil or rock beneath your feet

You will know I was there
Think of me as a person who was
And think of me as a person who is.

Pretty Pictures Pretty Ribbons & You

I fell down on my knees to pray thought of those memories from a time ago Christmas was spent under the mistletoe hugs & kisses with everything new Pretty pictures pretty ribbons and you deep down in my heart you lit the spark to what I need to know once gaze from your lips & the world turned around I look to the past but dream of the day with you love is the mere essence of my earthly existence shattered glass on the pavement floor lest I implore another open door...

feelings can change a sense to rearrange those parts inside don't bother running away to hide in this life you will have battles searching inside to the pathway of truth pretty pictures pretty ribbons & you soft lace on her lavish décor lest I implore time has a way of healing wounds time can be a thief way out of reach walk with me to the meadow with grass so green the world outside can be so very mean love needs to make a comeback in a real nice way all of your life you were on display but many fall away from those simple truths that will make you think right once this life is over there's never another chance at which to roll the dice...

be content in the way that you were created to be shine your lights from above with a bit of love Pretty pictures ribbons and you have we bitten off far more then we could ever chew let's look above to the heavenly love many dismiss this effect & tend to sweep things underneath the rug think of happy moments with all of your heart like sand box days out digging in the sand Hopefully someday all will live to understand?

Prince

Prince

Oh lets see if I can remember

My memory deceives me...the past has been long forgotten

The present at ends-deadly

Oh but the future!

Bright as the orange star falling from the silent sky Yes, the breath taking, conscious waking midnight blue It's the year 1999 When the impossible dreams come true

The presidents war games have taken the best of all mankind And no ruler left to rule-what's left of God's creation- only mans destructions But what comes from up above as true as the white dove

or ornery as the black moon He or is it He?

Takes the figure of a mortal, but the soul of a devil

It's the prince of revelation and his bride

to be enduring in a celebration of his victory

in the land of red seas and purple rain nothing less
The lion has lost his crown and thrown to the sterling white horse
with the magical horn and the Almighty sky ruler has done
the same to a thundering pitch mammal, the Pegasus-His name.

Rage

Rage

This rage grows inside of me
It will burn for eternity
I feel as if no other man on Earth
Can replace to me what was taken at birth

I sit on my throne with wishes of death,

Death for me and those who have crossed my path

I could take our lives with the little strength left

I could take our lives without remorse or regret

People wonder why this rage just grows,
I try to explain that not even I know
It can only grow with no boundaries,
This rage has sought and now has found me

I wake in the morning as if from a dream, I shut my eyes and hear the scream I warn those who enter to beware I can't honestly promise I'll treat you fair

This rage eats and deteriorates my will, My will to live and my will to feel Just let me live and leave me be This rage will burn for eternity

Rap From The Heart

you can't make your heart beat something it won't it's either heaven or hell now I got a good story to tell rap your rap well from the heart this will light the inner spark to what I'm waiting for someday's it maybe a chore don't listen to critics cause most will bring you down I mean they mean well if it's in the positive mode positive reinforcement is good for the heart rap as you dream of better days never getting lost in a purple haze look to the old school masters of the past with hearts an opened door beating fast be who you are on the inside don't try to hide behind four walls that squeal others may address this as being no big deal yet there's only one life will soon be passed only what's done out of love will last people need to be more opened minded but their blinded by Satan the god of this world they twist your words to fit their fancy

gone are the days when Sid met Nancy

let the heavenly light be your guide instead we hide

shattered glass on the basement floor lest I implore

seek truth with all of your heart

then you will light the inner spark to what your waiting for

get in the zone watch a lot of Home Alone

busy as a bee rapping the rhyme as a blown up mystery

something up your sleeve people bleed

does death hurt you the most or is it fear

I shed a single tear to help numb its inner pain

still no one question anymore

no one has a voice were just the blind leading the blind

soon will fall into a great ditch feverish pitch

I'm only human after all

sin has been evident after the fall

then onto the no it all

rap to your hearts content & have a ball

Rap Is Where It's At

jump in the game no here to complain
being busy as a bee in a land of make believe
we shoot for the top but it ends in the flames
let me be the first to explain
I'm staying in the game this is my time
May shoot to the top in my prime or stand in line
Sugar is sweet like honey but I'm going to be the one who brings home the
money

Life is funny in its twists and turn one soul soars while the other one burns we can each learn from our teachers it's not a walk in the park late night double feature

we got to learn to stick close together no matter what the weather see each of us has a gift we must use or its forgotten thank God we got to kill that thug Ben Laden search your heart you got great rhymes inside don't fall away or try to run away & hide go slow at first to take up the pace some folks may think your from outer space yet what do they know there just jealous you see many don't even know there A.B.C's stop spreading the disease it will knock you to you knees look toward the ocean while you use your magic lotion take a shot in the dark & someday you will find you will never be left behind it all comes down from within deep inside look at the junkie in the gutter the mother who doesn't have enough to pay her bills she turns to cheap thrills to do what she has to do have we bitten off far more then we could chew kick it in the shower its your hour of power in the end you get to make the final decision it isn't found in some fake front wishing Rap is where its at your going to make me have a heart attack the signs are painted all around listen as you'll hear it's nasty sound

Rap It Up I'll Take It

Rap it Up I'll Take It

It's a new thing, makes you wanna swing While us MC's rap, doin' our thing It's not singin' like it used to be No, it's rappin' to the rhythm of the sure shot beat It goes one for the money, two for the show You got my beat, now here i go I start to think and then I sink into the paper like I was ink When I'm writing I'm trapped in between the lines I escape when I finish the rhyme Woke up this mornin About half past three All the womens in town Was gathered round me Sweet gals was a moanin Sylvester's gonna die And a hundred pretty mamas bowed there heads to cry six in the mornin police at my door fresh Adidas squeak Across my bathroom floor Out my back window i made my escape Don't even get a chance To grab my old scool tape some call it fate but I arise with my head held high in the sky a kiss on my cheek to help me get by rap it up I'll take it in the midnight hour the hour of power some may have to take a cold shower got my stero blasting but I'm still asking for prayers with a lot of layers have something to share thank God i'm still here

Rapture

Rapture

two will be playing in the field one will be taken the other left no one knows the hour when Jesus will return To know this if the good man knew

don't you think he would have his house in order many will cry Lord! Lord! then he will proclaim I never knew you one must have a heart saturated with truth

in order to withstand the true test of time
In the book of revelations it speaks of his coming
the book of Daniel has references
yet are we prepared for what is to become

those who are left will have to receive a mark 666

in a twinkling of an eye we shall behold him with all the fullness of his glory

the world just wants to change the story
the time now to get saved my friend
Jesus is a friend with whom you can depend
he's not about steeples or a salesman giving you something to hear

no his love was such that he suffered so much just to cause some of us to follow it maybe tomorrow the hour is still unknown people will be in planes then disappeared

there will be the biggest traffic jam known to man accidents galore where people will be no more safely into the hands of almighty God please don't be left behind having your heart in a cloud

Reflection

A rarity indeed,
Certainly a strange expression this day in June
The sun breathes light upon the opened patio
A sunset, awe inspiring, halts me in progress

I reflect, stare, gaze in quiet contemplation Peace befalls me, calms me, envelops me In my mind's eye I see memories, Special times shared

Pink flows to purple
This time, this place slowly fading
Please don't go. But, alas, I know you must
it sets

Turning inward,
Sadness
Choices, decisions all done and finished have led me here,
Here to this place of reflection

Old times gone, right and wrong have led me here, Here to this place of reflection Certainly a strange expression this day in June A rarity indeed

Rejection

Rejection

A poets dream

One lone blade of grass to sway in the wind,
Torn in violent degree of remorse.
Then exposed from its darkened elements from within
This old world was never intended to be home

 \sim

Torn with emblems of barbed wire fences.

Attached within countless memories;
Along with remorse with vile taunt attached within fire face down.
A decorated aura tossed within fatal misery.
With death pangs given rise to birth pangs.

Within its creativity along with a lasting memory

To the potter who lost his clay

Sought after life in light of the radiance of the brilliance of a key

Although the earthly skeptic would often beg to disagree

To the poet who lost his way in the night

Just as thought would so often think to write

Can't even think to dismiss an earthly bliss in some time well spent in thought

Rejection in the third degree

A fine young lad with the hope that she would marry thee

The twilight sun had tainted my inner vision

With words expressed in deep contempt filled with its remorse of disbelief. Perhaps this was the same darkened path where Nero had trod? On a painted canvas torn into rhetoric decorum With lazy diamonds filled up with orchids in his miserable head

A way of Chesterton's look on the whole concept of family life amidst its strife

A final homily where others lose their hope

Then arise to vainly disagree

To dream with storms in the night to fright

Following the wolf pack then to slay its final dragon

All to travel on Sunset Boulevard

A sight filled with fast cars some without wheels

2.

Rejection

The inner flask on one tormented soul left for road kill smashed skulls

Watched overhead as buzzards would ever fly

Which looking overhead twice killed by passing motorist to ride Dreams can take one all the way To kingdom come yet there is still time to change the road your on Fashioned by stringed pearls then at last

Thrown onto the pavement at death's door alone

Yet still marked on a blotted page Yet still very much fully intact Rejection can make one want to soar to heaven's door. Lest I shall simply implore

Mark the man who will rise to explore,

Some other way

By choice perhaps it would lead one to the exact jewel on the river Nile Perhaps a sought given chance to ever roll the dice With madness thoughts of filtered suicide

Torn up with barbed wire to hide in torn desolation inside

A society filled with miserable people
Thinking nothing to ever stop at the church steeple
A lone atheist haunted by darkened shadows in the night by choice to fright
Never to question the meaning of his vague existence nor that of plight

A challenge to be set free is all a question in time

Marked on a blotted page with a line Along with drawn feathers in the wind A given chance to perhaps begin again Merciful one this chip off my shoulder;

Rejection

Perhaps it's the poet's best medicine to begin again

3.

Rejection

A critic elusive to twist their words with the utmost strict opinion

Just can't live up to their perfect standard in thought A thought by which to ponder perhaps a call up yonder A rotten soul to harm & toss Rejection

A bitter toss with another role of the dice A devil's taunt with Rosemary & spice With cloven briars from a torn culture of death Having long viscous fangs that bite in the night

On the haunted sorrowful quest with no place to rest

Eyes shattered with tombstone black
In darkened distortion with no hope to ever turn back
Attached to the vine of pain & destruction
Their god of self exalted over the king of kings

Rejection

Perhaps it's some viable Mark Twain theme? Never give up even when the fat lady sings For a winner in life is just another quitter That gets up and gives it one last try © Mario William Vitale

Repent And Turn Back To Your First Love

Sinners! Repent, and turn back to your first love. Jesus Christ speaks about this in the book of revelation. Here I am preaching to the choir. You maybe alone tonight sitting on the sidelines thinking what this life is about? 'Servanthood' to king Jesus he wants us bananas about him. Having no vice or idol in front of him. For he is king of kings and Lord of Lord's. If I never told you the very rocks themselves would speak out on his behalf. No, church doesn't save you friends having a relationship with Jesus Christ is the sure fire way to enter heaven. So tonight take baby steps (John 3 vs 16) & (1 John 1vs 9) . Return to Jesus be washed in his amazing blood for you will all be the richer for it. Then share the gospel to every living creature under heaven. I love you all good night everyone see you tomorrow!

Respect

you hit a tender nerve as if you haven't already heard there are some forces behind the scenes in evil schemes having thought provocative lucid dreams of hay you got to earn your respect today so don't daily heavy hearts are being torn in the night living by sight the soul is closed to every notion of love a heavy hand bleeds as it releases its seed as the farmer plants his crop floks today want to act like a cop they police up and down the scene with their twisted ways. some folks like with a silver spoon lost inside their blue lagoon we all need to come together to cherish each other like a man looks to his lover kind of under cover but no matter what the weather you can stand tall as light as a feather

Aretha Franklin sang of its message other artists followed suit we can claim its great call if we stop pretending we are the know it all a good cause to smile cause its contagious society today is getting outrageous one foot in heaven while the other is in hell yet I got a very good story to tell such as the farmer waiting for his crop to grow we must bust up the beat and increase the tempo this is a sure fire way to tell you which way you should go

Ride Like The Wind

Ride Like The Wind

breath deep
look at the sky
can you see the images passing you by
we are living on the edge
its going to my head
sitting up at night
all alone in bed
following the rainbow to the sky
I see a vision of you pass me by

breath deep & let it out again
won't you help me my faithful friend
ride like the wind
through the breeze
going to knock you to you knees
when I was young making love was for fun
now I'm older now
no use when your hand is on the plow

shouts of joy maybe some laughing gas
no one in this life gets by on any free pass
it used to mean something to fall in love
now today those thoughts get swept under the rug
I think I need a big hug
break it down one last time
do you remember when you were broke
down to your last thin dime
today I'm just doing time
locked inside no where to hide
going to ride like the wind and just glide

memories are made with lovers to appease strength in the numbers is your noble deed go tell it to a tomb stone when you all alone like a dog without its bone a plate of fish is my favorite dish sorry that I missed the purple passion in the smile of your eyes does this waiting quest come at a big surprise

say loddie doddie we like to party
my girlfriend left me for glossed over ivy
eye candy get me a sip of your Brandy
nothing fancy got this party in a fix
sorry that I missed
see ya on the flip side cheese
gonna knock boots and socks down to your knees
start spreading the disease going live as you please
these are desolate times
yet we settle for ill but faded rhymes
let's look above to the heavenly love
soon all this will be kicked underneath the rug.

Riders On The Storm

Riders On The Storm

at the saloon he blew his top that day a brave soul caught beneath the undertow we filed into the road on horse back with our gun in the back heads were swearing up in down as he frowned didn't want to be around got spurs on my shoes with sweat on my hat the brow permeates an odor whiskey woman have take me by the hand it was the time we took our stand so we made our way out on a barrenn path together as riders on the storm it was coming quick but we kept treading along singing our song we were back in the saddle again with very close knit friends a snake suddenly crossed our path was headed side ways on our way to inter pass number nine with our steel wheel reserve the storm kept on brewing but we knew what we were doing folks in these sticks live as hide away hicks getting lost in its fix a slip of the hand let me help you understand we were a wolf pack head together

was it a mirage we looked ever closer as our horses investigated the odor we were headed south and the interpass was near a friend took a piss in some clearing

there in the distance stood the sign of inter pass nine we were finally there one toke over the line sweet Jesus we made it home fine we were the riders on the storm like a dog without its bone now was a time of celebration for we made it to our destination we needed to take a break on a long awaited vacation just then an evil man pulled out his gun shot some of our men dead what was going on inside his head had a face full of lead yet we got revenge and shot him down never again will I be so king to a stranger in exchange shot us blind

Right From The Beginning

Right From The Beginning

there was a vocation to promote the population as a young child I would dream about far off places with kings and queens a challenge to be free was a quest for time living on the edge and it's going to my head sitting up at night all alone in bed following the rainbow to the sky I see a crystal clear vision of you pass me by although those many years had passed still have a reason to grasp the true rich music that plays on solace is the name of the song to be a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love right from the beginning I could see real life to that of what is fantasy what would I be willing in which to achieve a decorated vase out on the patio points to the places where I need to go the closing in on a new Summers day pay ample time to bow the knee to pray others may insist it ought not be that way it starts from deep within only to obey the masters plan you are the vine and he is the branch love to get you through it if you just give him a chance hero's come a dime a dozen some falling from the Elm right into the oven suffering comes to test your faith learn from your mistakes & smile cause you knew all the great while right from the beginning is the true source that's always winning

Run The Good Race

Sometimes we must lose in order to win The unending challenge evading sin God's in his heaven
All's well with the world

As long as we keep our flag unfurled
Charging on pon steed so sleek
Into battle, to combat the weak flaws in our nature
The covetous streak

God's on our side, he won't even chide
As we're thrown from horse and land flat on our face
The Midas touch gone, have we lost the race?
Yet, laying there in the mud and slime

The sun shines its brightest

I look upward and find my mount didn't desert me he's there pawing the ground...

Nostrils flare twitching and with barely a sound trots to my side

in the saddle I'm bound...
With a leap, a whoop and a feeling of joy
The race isn't lost if I pay the cost
Hoofs beneath me scoop and flail the dust

Black coat shines with the sweat and strain We rejoin the troop as I muse Holding fast to my morals clutching the rein Recalling past failures

Recalling the pain

Man can't go it alone if he hasn't a friend

And the day waxes dim as we gallop along

Where the earth and sky merge at the rim

God is my friend, I will trust in him

Satan Is A Liar

Satan Is A Liar

one day soon you will see the blown apart reality of distant faces with flirting traces having midnight places we are on the move so stay in the groove he comes only to kill, steal & destroy lying is his game with chief aim & ploy ever since I was a little boy I saw his fire in the sky it was all very much a lie we have been straddling fences mending trenches getting caught up in a trap working so hard can give you are heart attack he hates you & wants you in hell there forever you will soon discover truth was right all along should have believed that gospel song so now we got the cheap thrills that pay the bills getting caught up in the mix we need a quick fix

damned to eternity in hell fires of weeping, wailing & gnashing of teeth so far away so very out of reach fires that will quench your thirst for murder he's a deserted with blackened lace blown apart this Peyton place such a disgrace run to the real truth while you have time get over yourself your getting very blind all to the reality of heaven it isn't a one stop shopping event at your local seven eleven there will be no escape when your in the pit I know many don't even give a shit but the truth is still the truth & a lie a lie Satan is a liar goodbye

Satanic Deliverance

Satanic Deliverance

He comes to kill, steal & destroy seeking vice as his one chief ain & ploy the world today has no thought of him but the saints need to be on there guard by putting on the whole armor of God as you may tread this earthly sod for thou we walk in the flesh we war not after the flesh our weapons of warfare are not carnal but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds Satan has viscous long fangs that bite dripping blood off of side of mouth draw near to God and we'll draw nearer to you we need the inner strength and the power of God listen to his every word act in faith and put it into practice what you have heard

See More Joy

for I exist as a vapor then I am no more tranquility with whispers inside the corridor instant gratification to some wonderful personifications we exist as nomadic herdsmen drifting away in the desert Jesus was a sailor when he set forth on the water called out to Peter to meet him further in every circumstance we shall learn to take part in the dance nothing comes by chance walk with me come take with me one hand to hold a heart will bleed many running to & fro

hearts exposed through the duration of time signs on the wall want you to be sure not everything is pure we bask in the vast expanse between that of space & time with perilous times ahead the thought of the walking dead hiding behind the false garb of compromise can't we see through those Satanic lies see more joy from that of a girl and boy everyone got the latest gadget and toy news of the street going to start a beat Drake is going to sing again then Big Pun a new day has just begun as Scotty Piipen has long sense been retired Eminem doing free style taking it to the extreme Fetty Wap burning up the scene yet I see more joy in lovers on the beach trying to catch that frisbee so far out of reach with a blink of an eye time passes you by

some call it fate with a new Rolex in hand the factory worker has left unspoken Trump has left his ivory tower with just a token billboards post of the latest news two hundred dollar pair of shoes satin sheets and love so devine J. Lo looking nice with her new behind Beyounce & Jay Z life can be a big mystery coming apart at the seams love is the essence of my existence learn to shun the resistance out of every circumstance learn to take part in the dance with fly by shootings out in the street try to greet your neighbor that's so out of reach

Seek Solace

for I seek solace from the very fibers on her being her placid smile that permeates a resolve of sympathy love is the very fabric of her existence shun its resistance in every circumstance learn to take part in the dance shadows may block the vortex of her pearl shaped eyes the gloss on her lens is vanquished with a wet texture she had treasured a red rose that was plucked a time before in broadened columns of hue the taste of a sliced melon she sits alone now watching her cat with head held high her mind often wanders through Autumn's vain existence for I seek solace in a vision tossed to and fro

the promise of a great tommorrow with a big house tucked away finances that were invested many years ago she often looks through a dull lens or so it does depend upon a window or a song but it won't be long love for her has gained it also has lost humanities heaviest of cost seeking further solace in her dreams of flight filled with kings, queens & knight forgetting the night and the day is far spent in thought she often swweps things underneath the rig as she cleans her room

the forest for her is as if lavender and pearls she often brings along her cat named Samatha there she can breath away to a fantasy of sought after make believe perched in the corner by a stone wall lies an owl with claws vested intently out of the corner of her eye she greats a merchant passing by clouds hover overhead as she gasps for air to calm her tight clutched pelvis lucid dreams are made in flight forget the night in pale humble saddened apparel she falls asleep on the barren path in the forest there once again the twilight sun has tainted her inner vision she is left with an aura enhanced with rumors of golden exhaltation

Seeketh Self To Please

whatever happened to respect we have fallen in a horrible pit love would rather look through a telescope then a microscope in each of are hearts there beats a drum

we have fallen on desolate time
having accepted ill faded rhymes
we seek self to please
this notion of thought should knock you to your knees

stop spreading the disease you have put self on the throne of your life amidst it's bitter pain & strife many lie in wait to deceive

there god is self the one that can not save they have chosen this path in which to tread what is going on inside are heads the notion of servant hood has taken a back seat

once this life is done no chance to repeat why do we hate one another viscous long fangs that bite in the night eyes with spots with blackened stench

one must get beyond the self in order to arrive distant ships traveling in the sea of turmoil we must embark on a new journey to behold the time for change is now

Sex And Black Velvet Cake

Sex & Black Velvet Cake

Love under lock and key...
an exquisite sunset, 'O' paints pretty colors, before
a maiden's heart dances, piroettes beneath the straight,
moonbeams bointe to her fate as she waits patiently
a devine key will unlock her heart,
revelation will reward her patience
a paired key is waiting on theother side of the moon
this key courts the perfect lock
moon shadows waltz serenely under a black velvet shy
shooting stars are messengers carrying her call for you

such is black velvet cake a bit creamy to taste it permeates your stomach's residue

" An eternity, I have waited, oh how long I've dreamed of you, Every minute of forever you'll be locked in my heart ".

Oh, hear her plea, please grant her desire
End her search for her dream to come true
Raprure from above..rain, a soothing lulaby,
Floating..adrift..in dreams your key is hers
Wishing herself away to sweet, tender oblivion,
She has waited too long for your key
Dark depths of hihility, infinite space
She will await you in the middle of the abyss
Dance towards the moonbeams, they point to your face
She prays your key will unlock her dream

" An eternity, I have waited, oh how long I have dreamed of you, Every minute of forever you'll be locked in my heart ".

Are you the keeper of the key to her heart?

Come dance with her...under the moon

Worship her in the moonlight with a passionate dance

Whisper your secrets, exchange your trinkets,

Your key matches her heart and her heart unlocks yours

Moon shadows waltz serenely under a black velvet cake

Shooting stars are messengers, telling the rest of the world,

You've finally unlocked her heart Dance toward the moonbeams, They point to your fate. sex and blackvelvet cake

Shake It Down

Strange nights, starry eyes a little something to keep me going no I don't lack in surprise or modesty and yet if honesty was a commodity I'd surely be rich and living it up or dead in a ditch for never giving it up and you just don't quit pry away the drink from my hands and take a sip never seen anyone bite anything the way that you bite on your lip I don't know what you're looking for but you won't find it in me a compliment, a shred of decency a night of thrills and secrecy a shoulder to cry on or just something to ride on no, you won't find it in me

Got no money, no worries
don't sell drugs
never felt the need
not a pick me up
or shake you down
nothing changes when I'm around
no I don't want you
and you don't want me

Living life like a grazed knee
the pain is always there it stings
something always has to rub up on me
so if another stained garment
is what you want to be then, darling
pick away at my layers
I can never seem to heal
but I go on like nothing hurts me
and it could be worse

you could be just another verse in my poetry and the night isn't over yet but you've just about heard enough I bet I don't know what you're looking for but you won't find it in me a friend for the night, a happy ending a story to tell your girls, a heart for mending someone to rely on or just something to ride on no, you won't find it in me

Got no money, no worries
don't sell drugs
never felt the need
not a pick me up
or shake you down
nothing changes when I'm around
no I don't want you
and you don't want me

Still relentless in your advances but I can't take any chances I'm susceptible to heartbreak why do you think I'm sat here drinking alone? unlike you I haven't looked down at a phone I've no one to call, I've nowhere to be if you're wanting a simpleton that's not me I'm not offering late night comfort calls I don't even own a settee are you my therapist now? too many questions are detrimental to trust and I think you've just about heard enough I don't know what you're looking for but you won't find it in me won't pick you up, won't shake you down won't show you a good time and stick around I'm not your wings to fly on or just something to ride on no, you won't find it in me

She

Lord Jesus Christ, fill each of your childrens hearts with your love. This Tuesday 5/23/17... We ask you Lord for you to create in us a clean heart oh God. Renew a right spirit within us. Fill us fresh with the message of the Holy Spirit. Guard us from the enemy Satan's attacks on our lives. Please help those who suffer from the vial arm of addiction to pain medicine & drugs. Those addicted to alcohol Lord we ask for your healing grace tonight upon our lives. Show us that we are new creatures in you Christ Jesus. We are never too far away from your amazing grace. Lord pray that people everywhere will be happy in relationships God. Guide our steps to the needy homeless ones in our culture. Free us from the enslaveent of sin on our lives. in Jesus Christ Precious name, Amen.

She Ii

She

so today I tip my hat to the proverbial aristocrat with big suit nothing could be finer then to be in her vagina in the morning languished inside I'm falling apart at the seams with an evil means she sits enthroned as womenliberation is heading out across the nation just like Big Pun I'm having a bit of fun & I'm off on the run coming to a theatre near you we have bitten off far more then we could ever chew

but nothing is new this is true about little boy blew cause he needed the money society is blind you see that's why we need poetry to face reality strong against the resistance we got an army of forces tripping on horses she was there from the very beginning not a one stop shopping event at your local seven eleven

learn from her as a lost seagull on the ocean with its magic potion drink her wine of enticement she barricades her ambitions as if she was a zombie listen closely and you we here a whisper then the shedding of a tear she draws ever near

in good times and bad either happy or sad she is there and she cares the ellurement of her charm as she breathes in the exhaust of polluted air a woman's hair with a baby's eyes does all of this come as a sweet surprise drink in her poision shove it in the oven just don't call me a kissing cousin

pleasure is a trip when you think with your dick and you realize nobody gives a shit

can't even wink to dismiss this earthly miss with a time well spent in thought she likes the city lights as a corporate slut in a heavy world that's in quite a rush her sweet melody is in a song can't we all just get along a reason to believe what will one be willing to achieve always has something up her sleave so mysterious in her red dress tears flow through the solace of the evening on her tolerant imagination perhaps in need of a break on a long awaited vacation angelic prowess, lavender dust, ellegance & bitch on some days she's actually a witch with a broom stick flyinf around going midtown

yet she's alwas a woman to me in what she is willing to achieve yet she fights, she fucks & she wars

she basks in the vast expanse between space and time along in her thoughts likes to be wined, dined & 69 thinking everything is quite fine yet she kicks it to the curb as if you heard not to disturb a single word choices, voices & chances

likes a little Barry White heard on the side at night by her bubble bath soft pillows with linen sheets a given chance at which to meet and greet needs to be the center of attention as if she created a brand new invention she's intellectualized, queen and the bitch of mean yet others are not so they are pious and ready to go chosen vessels down by the river Nile so you will know all the great while she dances on a ring of fire yet throws off a challenge with a shrug she loves to be love as she eats her milky way having lucid dreams with hay

warm and tender is her heart she will light the spark to where you need to go eternity can't dismiss her cause angels will have to whisper her sweet angelic name

man is lost without her as he goes about his day having no one to play she may act as a mistress so you will have to dismiss this logical persuasion in thought

she like a hen beside her rooster yet not to abuse her she exists in each of us as if a haunt with a joint in her hand let the reader understand you can't keep sticking it to the man both needs each other with hearts that are tender in a full surrender she will labor for the legal tender in a busted up fender she can be whacked in the head with a face filled with dread

yet she walks tender miles is wise as heights uncharted she was once there in my dream as a masterpiece so very clean living in a land that's so very mean she can control and you will do as you are told until the very rights to you are sold she

She Matters

the way you walk the way you talk the way you comb your hair beautiful eyes as if a angel in disguise the touch of your hand makes me understand pitter patter of soft sandle feet whispers in the corridor telling me which way to go when I look into your eyes then I could see a future filled up without pain nor sorrow you walk the walk out of true humility you stand to admire your inner dignity yet why can't people see the great beauty perched as if a white angelic dove with baby's hair & a woman's eyes does all of this logic come at a big enough surprise just to look deep into her eyes one hand to hold a heart will mend

we shall grow to depend
upon the great notion of love intact
out of every viable circumstance
weshall learn to take part in the dance
a sil·hou·ette of cashmere greenlattice hung adjacent to her room
pillows were placed seperated by one black cats' apparition
hear she dances in a ring of fire yet throws off each challenge with a shrug
in her world she is carefree far from the onslaught of turmoil
love is the sweet fragrance of her existence as she learns to shun the resistance
sips on her coffee while reading the early morning Sunday news
after a brisk walk along the path that leads to a forest filled with cloven moss
covered matter

there in the sunlight amidst the lavender she decides to meditate through her quaint variation of thought she is brought into a brightened light a vast orb of personification nestled near a river out of the vast expanse between space and time she awakes to the forest again

this time with a tear drop in her eye out of sorrowful passions she keeps deep inside

she is new to this place she seeks to mediate cobblestone lines the forest as an added decor of languished feathered

circumstance

she seeks inner solace as in natures beckoning call asunder the rush of the wind through her hair she faintly succumbs to her heightened reality

Shelter Me In

just a little more time is all where asking for just a little uncertainty can bring you down falling emblems that drape the nomadic tapestry in conclaves of dwarfed resolution of pillars of thought where do we begin when we fall once again a plate of fries with ketchup on the side laughter has enhanced the mood as tombstones are fastened in lone pillars there is music in my heart now that you are gone from me years of vice has thrilled me to an end in sight forget the night & the day is far spent alone in my room & then I stare at the wall in the back of my mind I hear my conscience call telling me I need a girl whose as sweet as a dove

Shelter Me With Love

today I exist as a vapor then I am no more some may equate logic for fear that brings nothing near my chest is heavy and my pulse is setting in yesterday was such an easy game we used to play awe but then let's face it it's quite easier today for I am not myself these day for all i know I might by two there's room enough in store to view yet I'm in a bind I'm likewise in a haze for who I am from scene to scene yet luck's provision is preverse it seems to work more in reverse if things are better they'll be worse in quite a while hey penny, one penny, tri penny, three nature seldom ever fails to most surprisingly provide an undisclosing posing side at one's dismay one needs to pray

Shelter me in a newer way to begin won't you help me my friend through mountains of madness amidst all its sadness we can dig deeper then ever before lest I implore another opened door getting caught up in the middle playing a game of second fiddle most of life seems to be a riddle Shelter me in through the storms of life amidst each added spice as if were on a roller coaster don't stop me now but I may need a lawyer as we get a little older we can grow to succumb to the world's cloister like a hen with a rooster gets your pets spayed and nuetered. we are only here for a short time so sound the alarm

inside we hide behind four walls that seal caught up in a fix in every hope as you hold your crucifix there's danger up ahead yet we lie in bed in the walking dead a face full of lead falling apart at the seams in the evil schemes shelter me in so I can breath always got something up my sleeve shadows block the vortex of the sun lit resolution we are out searching for the latest solution in barbed wire fences always second glances we often will scamble as Felix was played by Tony Randall its hard to handle living in a society that's blind you see but as a poet friend I'm making sweet lasting memories

languished over the onslaught of feelings inside your the tool of the government and industry to its all a will for power nothing more lest I simply implore the fate for so much more yet for what?

shelter me in out in the playing field of delegation as politicians embrace a resonable solution

in the newspaper as shelter lies dormant in its beckoning call to the know it all out in his ivory tower its in the hour of power bask in the vast expanse between space and time John Lennon said it best, " Happiness is a lone gun momma bang bang shoot shoot".

we got thick headed politicians that can't even reason suicide is on the rise people are running away to hide abortion on demand when will we ever live to understand no one has a voice anymore no one understands until today we got every good reason to bow our heads to pray a mass hysteria in our land as we text our way through the day no one breaks bread anymore no one bothers to pray yet it ought not be this way on some sorted time delay you still make fun of the gay instead of embracing them as they are our family lines being drawn in the sand when will we ever live to understand

Shelter me in my friend with whom I can depend people are making choices there maybe something blowing in the wind for Dylan was right on that one building bridges that go across party lines in their most unique affliation philosophically filled up with sullen brevity and everything that does the heavy deed

we often will hide behind the false hidden garb of compromise taking heed to twisted lies

Shelter me in so that I may live it all over once again my dearly beloved friend may you understand.

Silent Mourning

the bitter quest for a heart that is in unrest through tough times we go my flesh has a bitter taste raptured through the aura of vain unrest all of life is a test getting behind the squeaky wheel thinking to yourself in visions cascading through the very fiber of my existence join in the resistance come on and take a chance at which permeates fresh thoughts within a soul is reckless if not found it wanders through corridors vast intense love has gained it also has lost in humanites heaviest of cost when I sleep at night I see your face I can't go on without your love in a dream my love you will find my heart to make a fresh start all for the inner hope of what you have been living for we grasp for straws only to find a reason for believing in the changing of the season

without any reason let's climb toward destiny's ladder without any falter to begin to prepare are hearts for the great here after

Silent mourning with tears in my eyes traveling through a vast domain not having you in my arms is driving me totally insane love is the essence of my inner existence through the duration of time take hold of my hand and you will understand to find a peace that passes all understanding

real love is developed over time in needs to be challenged with tests without growth the soul will fold amidst the over load a challenge to be free is a question of time two souls in deep passion you will know what I'm asking for you say you really love me and I'm always on your mind you have to prove your love is true to me let are inner hearts unfold to what we are truly searching for

Silent Warnimg

a perched cat on the basement parchment time has allowed silence to ensue we seek for justice to stake are claim while deep inside we are going insane lest I refrain a notion of conquest all of life is simply a test may I digress we each have a gift but some let it go seek a higher power in the way you should go yet we move to slow one step at a time we climb the barbed wire of success but to get to what the world outside make me want to throw up but just as you have thought about giving up silent warning come through have we bitten off more then we could chew if we make are beds in hell I goty a good story to tell a street walker works her beat in hopes to get a treat she falls on some hard times no money to pay for any lines then one day she wants to give it all up a minister comes to her aid offering her free salvation cause she has one foot in the grave so she says yes to Jesus & breaks the bonds to free us gives up her life of sin to begin over again silent warning takes you to places with traces that you'll never know many today hide behind a shell getting ready for there place in hell we must give it all up to gain it all don't look back when your hands on the plough

Situation Excellent

Sometimes in life's battles we can feel As if we are losing on every front family discord, business setbacks, can put a pessimistic spin on the way we look at life God can use our trials to work for are good In spite of the pain they bring We can turn things around in life Let's sing to make melody in are heart live each day in a very beautiful way fill your heart with song to sing along choose to become a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love happiness, isn't that something we all want searching for it in things like love significance, a comfortable home and good food, a good job and faithful friends seek for a situation excellenct do not join in the social resistance close the gap between love and hate iust call it fate at the first battle of the Marne during World War I, French Lieutenant General Ferdinand Foch sent out this message:

His willingness to see hope in a tough situation eventually led to victory for his troops.

^{&#}x27; My center is giving way, my right is retreating. Situation Excellent I am attacking'.

Sloppy Seconds

Sloppy Seconds

wine, dine & sixty nine she was dressed to impress that night

sporting long vicious hanging fangs that fright we came this far not to turn back now

cooling at the bar then chilling in my car soup up body kit & a hot bod that wouldn't quit

see back in the day I used to pray today in the hood it doesn't come out that way

listening to old school tunes of Heavy D & the Boys Now That We Found Love

today the heads are always looking for a fight like wrestling to the acid drop

flip flops body drops & getting chased by the cops I'm still chrome in the zone flipping channels

tied up with knots when there's a dozen of pots in my sink can't even think to dismiss this earthly bliss in a time well spent in thought

I don't know why when you find yourself buried in the lonely ground still I play on this one string that I have been dealt

like watching as the ice cream melts now sadness fills my eyes does this come at a big surprise

She was once a virgin now many men have had here stretched forth her legs with a stench inside

now she makes her living down at Tony's Bar & Grill with cheap thrills in the back of the room

still when I'm inside she has no where to hide

taking me on a fast rollercoaster ride

Smile

Smile can bring you near to me don't let them ever found me gone cause that will bring a tear to me right now is no other time and I can show you how my love runs through me then I give you all my love I'm here if you should call to me but you think that i don't even hear a simple word I say we feel broken inside and calmly let things slide through tragedy we can dream some dreams even falling apart at the seams

we treasured a red rose that was plucked a time before each of us gets a glimpse getting caught up in the mix a soul's vested union within the concept of love some can sweep some things underneath the rug yet in our helpless state we must look toward faith a reason for being to keep on climbing in the onslaught of violence there's an intentional gain of silence

Smile Is Contagious

let's love one another brother stop all the hate going around be proud of who you are on the inside & choose to become a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love love is the mere essence of the fabric of my existence don't ever try to join up in its resistance we can move mountains of evil in our way those that never confide to bow the knee to pray but is there another way? faceless victims with viscous fangs that bite dripping blood off side yet I seek for comfort in a higher power my very soul permeates with a reason to share such love from a candle light vigil to passing the torch we are living in a land so very mean Smile is contagious so pass yours on sing a lively tune or a love song the vibrance of lost exploits from a time ago having so much fun with a tender hope that it would last the get togethers at the beach trying to catch that frisbee way out of reach walking hand in hand along the shore never felt like this before for you were all I was searching for kicking the tin can in the street the ice cream man came by with a heavenly treat back the it used to mean something to hold open your door for your neighbor wearing your finest at the mall with the gell in your hair for i shed a single tear cause you were never there to bask in the vast expanse of rich tender love coupled with a heart filled with gold mark the one willing to explore so much more with a smile cause you knew all the great while it was there all the time what I had been searching for so today tell somebody there special never forget them there is always a great lesson the more you keep on confessing like a rainbow in the dark you lit the inner spark to what is is I'm searching for when your smiling the whole world smiles with you when your dancing truly dancing the sun keeps shining through but when your laughing truly laughing the rain won't fall on you learn to share with one another the treasure of love

Smile Through The Pain

Just not having you in my arms is driving me insane The twilight sun has tainted my inner vision was there something inside you have been wishing We hide behind the false hidden garb of compromise

Can't we see through those twisted lies Shadows break upon the morning Mental illness effects us all Blackened caverns of experience inside

The long duration of the silence within we hold are breath then count to the number ten Were at the edge of are seats have we gone so very deep

Through a variation of a dream evil scheme A lone novice would disagree What is my one solemn humble plea smile through the pain

When the outside world acts totally insane lest I refrain...
Sullen brevity faces, traces, shadows & cobwebs

Like faces in the window with storms in the night many heads prefer to live by sight We can't escape the way we feel perhaps a love embrace will seal the deal

Vortex

Long lines are being drawn in the street grand illusion we fought back the tears to numb the inner pain

Smooth Operator

it was late in the evening & on the street had my body kit waxed on my Camry fenders had a slasp of silver so did the rims stero was blasting to my favorite song Like Michael Jackson & Stevie B rolled into my neighborhood bar many looked out at my car I was fixing to put one on slamming back drinks until I couldn't even think out in the back was the girl of my dreams named Sara I smiled in her direction needing some sweet affection much to my surprise she had a bun in the oven from her secong cousin was it any wonder i had too much time on my hands Still I made a play for sweet Sara she was so very nervous i could hear it in her voice but it was my choice to dance with her in the middle perhaps i was playing second fiddle or loosing the ball in a dribble that's why they call me the smooth operator today I used my many talents that God gave me but I was a dear gentleman to Sara and raised her baby as our own took a chance in the dark in that i lit the spark to what i was waiting for although the many years have passed still having every reason to grasp how much a love can grow the strong beat of the tempo in the way we should go so today I still wax my Camry with every fiber in me the times have changed but the love still grows been knocked to the ground but my hope still shows now every place that I go I'm known as the smooth operator would you like another ice cream flavor it's just sugar & spice with everything nice once this life is through no second chance to roll twice

So Shall It Be

So Shall It Be

So many reasons why things are such Constant pains, the agony of defeat Yet I pick myself up from the waste lands Fighting harder and harder still

Each knock I take strengthens me to endure At the same time I am weakened Through reflection I cast away the nonsense Ultimately the inferno is further fueled

Like salt in a wound, the burning never ceases
The wolves bite at my flesh
Piece by piece I am torn apart and spit out
No one feels the given hurt until it is received

I do not participate in such senseless games For my soul is divine, I am above these tragedies Will is my comfort, the will of greatness To spite my critics so the flames expand

Reaching the destined height, eternal fire So many reasons why things are such So shall it be from dawn till dusk...

Society Evolution

Society Evolution

evil minds that plug destruction having long viscous fangs that fright we stand on the sideline without a voice choices that we make through the expanse of time

At first it starts with a seed of thought in time roots spring up out of the fresh fertile soil it will take a long time for the water to boil Each of us is responsible for our actions

actions in which humans rebel against God miss there true purpose for there lives surrender o the prince of the air more then God cause there deeds were evil Inside we hide behind four walls

like a cold clap in the dark you lit the spark to what it is I have been waiting for eyes, shoes, wallet & pen shaped through the very fabric from within

we have heads in the street that stand for hate in the name of love become instead a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of hope bloodshed in are street merciful one come take this chip off my shoulder

stop the senseless fighting before are nation grows colder let's look above to the heavenly love with what we do with are time today will become evident throughout eternity still no one hurts no one has a voice

We need new hero's with a role to reach are nation's youth take the reins brothers and sisters never relent to ever give up on the fight smile cause it's contagious so pass yours on

Solace In A Rose

feeling sharp as steel
just to let you know the deal
life is in the spinning wheel
outside in the yard
a new day is coming
people get ready
the sun is a rising on every nation
now is a good time to take a break on a long vacation
I treasured a red rose
that was plucked a time before

my very soul permeates sweet lasting love speaking words of kindness losing a soul that binds us there's something about the color red calming a soul when your feeling bad searching for the latest trend or fad It's a whole new world gazing stars in full bloom settling your nerves with a tender mood sought solace in a rose where as some sweep things underneath the rug with love that is inside of me taking the call onward in society a reason to be

Solitude

Solitude

whispers
a rain drop
quietness
seclusion
look inside we have nothing to hide
a premonition
seclusion

the woods
through the forest we see a glimmer of light
the absence of the good brings on the bad
Surrender to the force
quick conclusions will often lead the best of us astray,
the wisest move in life is but to wait
otherwise are galloping emotions run away
like horses at the gate
spirituality
alone

Some Say Love

the pitter patter of soft rain falling, falling, falling to the shore I held your hand tight next to me inside your eyes I could see a distant future filled with both hope & warmth for a brighter tomorrow amidst the bitter silence love is a heart that's been blown apart love is in the moment when one shows it if we each do are part to make are life brighter want to take you much higher

a call to all of us who have drifted away
from are first love that wants you to stay
inside many hide behind four walls that seal
some insist that it's no big deal
a whisper in the sunlight on the pool of rivers edge
heaven has a delight to come & see
many settle for the make believe
while others watch as you bleed
but I want the best to all that this world can give
for its heart ache and misery
I told you when you left me there was nothing to forgive
It's hard for me to say your happy without me

Some say love in how they feel
Some insist it to be no big deal
Some will lie behind it's squeaky wheel
but we must all do are part to what it is we need to go
Until thy kingdom come & thy will is done
my arms will unfold your heart in the sun
we will make it if we try
with that said I can not lie
we all are in for a great surprise

Sometimes I Cry

Got to keep it real but sometimes I stare at the four walls that steal

I like to keep it all in until it starts to get heavy

No toke of a smoke on a blunt to implode

I suffer inside having no good reason to run away & hide

Still I seek for a higher power relax & take a hot shower

We each go through things in life amidst the given strife

Sparks fly through the duration inside my brain lest I refrain

I cry for the lonely hustler on the street trying to get something to eat

I cry for the widow in her deep affliction

I cry for the humble in every situation

So I take my time to write down a list

To show what I thankful for

A reason by which to explore

A pause to reflect on a sparkling array of blissful care

I thank God everyday as I bow my knee to pray

Others may claim it ought not be that way

Yet who are they any way

One needs a heart saturated with love

love is the essence of one's inner existence

Never join in the resistance

Some times I cry in my dreams

evil screams things that come from a world so very mean

I cry for the poor in their affliction

Life was never intended to be easy

How you fought so hard and fierce

My one truest love is gone from here

A challenge to be free is a question of time

My one solution is using my mind

Living on the edge and it's going to my head

Sitting up at night all alone in bed

Following the rainbow to the sky

I see a vision of you pass me by

Our war were in is almost over

it's so hard to believe I lost a lover

© 39 minutes ago, chevyvent society poems • friendship poems • love poems

Song Bird Delight

Song Bird Delight Sweet fragrant melodic tones Through the trees they go Searching for tiny food to fill there beaks Singing beautiful songs of delight As a beacon of hope in love's fruition The vast domain of nature's beckoning call Soaring through the air for all to see Amidst love's duration an opened door Traveling through a magical interlude We search for joy out of self to please Yet look at how beautiful a song bird receives the sweet message of love Shaped through Lavender decorum a will to survive We each must never relent to ever give up on the fight Silence etched through a doorway of promise Beautiful birds with colors of illumination Spreading there wings as a unique promise of delight A pulse resonates out on the patio To reach love's full duration A promise that was made in the dark has come to light Lines formed in there vast duration The heart is an open door by which to explore

John Ackerman

A challenge to be free is a question to shine Nature can remove the scales to all that is sad

A look at a twilight sun that has tainted my inner vision

Spin Master

Check one on the mic i'm about to bite a victim of race spread out your Peyton place let me take you down to the hood this is where you get the real lessons in life Hustlers pimping their rides bitches screaming cause their fix is dreaming the place where you get the good blow I should have come here years ago out of its silence its a game of violence guns being drawn out in your face for some its a social disgrace still you can learn about how true rap pops boogy down to your socks just like Scott Lerock its their you will sift through the latest trends such as Fetty Wap blowing up the scene then their are those people who are very mean the streets can either make you or break you For me I'm a spin master in my social disaster Breaking down rhymes in my frying pan Sticking up for the one's who say, 'Yes We Can' Instead of keep sticking it to the man with the plan You need a heart that's filled with gold So you will do what you are told until the very rights to you are sold It's like a jungle sometimes but it makes me wonder blasting out tracks like Stevie Wonder your a bundle of joy out holding your own paying the bills cheap thrills in the back of the car Learn from your mistakes son & it will make you go far Only one life is soon to be done only what's done out of love will last Nobody get a free pass we all have free will Rap is for winners turning sinners to saints turning hate to love from the warm hand up above so keep your dope joint clean if you know what I mean a winner is just another loser that falls down but gets up & gives it one last try...

Starlight

A cosmic collision came charging through the perimeter in space lines, form & energy The solace of the solar system

We live in the land of make believe fallen emblems with no leaves on trees Can't escape the way we feel perhaps a love embrace will seal the deal

Look at the swan upon the lake call it beauty in it's lasting state Shadows beckoning call filters through the scene we make mistakes cause we fall short

Laughter
a solemn pause to Gideon
Orion in orbit tranquil and electric
through the duration of time we created a rhyme

A pulse of the human heart will light the spark of what I was waiting for Lest I implore another open door we will light a match to celebrate are innocence

Forget the night the day is far spent
I have become cumbersome to this world
A solace to unfurl
the gravitational pull may bring some down

A planet that dwells beyond the great divide some may insist to run away and hide Look to the sun to help you get by very often it's a substance that makes you get high

Stay Close To Me

pant into the leaves
through the somber tender moment my heart permeates an escape
we have come to far not to turn around now
whispers
through the corridor
a hopeful memory of a time well spent in thought
my lips quiver through the notion of a mere solace intact
sullen brevity

stay close to me
feel the breeze nestled through the trees
my hands clasp with amazing fortitude
alone in my silence
thoughts of beautiful cadence
the exploits of a promise made so long ago
feelings of rapture now lifting my gait
pause to reflect

another moment to another memory wandering in the silence embark on Summer's end the shadows block my inner frame not having you in my arms is driving me insane alone again this time I stare at the wall in the back of my mind i here my concious call the pull the tease of a romance gone wild feeling as carefree as a little child snap shot moments of my past having so much fun with a hope that it would last

the twilight sun had tainted my inner vision stay close to me with a touch so devine draw ever nearer to the fire my my inflicted frame love is the mere essence of quaint elegance yet inside we hide behing four walls that block we tend to always think a lot tender moments between a father and a son love works in many hearts

stay close to me & i won't leave
for I beg you on my knees
to enter the final climax with a smile
cause you knew all the great while
eyes, hands & feet
with a sincere faith in your heart
you will light the inner spark to what it is I have been waiting for

Step Off

gravity homeboy got capped in the knee out in the streets let the truth be told where as years ago with Grandmaster P he was born in the gutter his momma was a whore selling her junk in the trunk in back of the liquor store screaming more more more raised my his aunt named Mable feeding her dog Rex underneath the table as time went by so very fast having every reason to ask the spin off the hook was the great climax

in time he learned to relax to bask in the vast expanse cause he got the hook up two turn tables with a mic sold a lot of weed to get that sweet getting he ass kicked in a neighborhood bar still spinning records the best he can 'Step off' with his reply whenever he was tested his life reflected a reason to believe in rap a willingness to achieve that was until a gang banger put a bullet through his head shot him dead so they thought now he was in a hospital bed face full of lead there he suffered in complete silence amidst all the pain & violence tubes in his veins lying there dead then came a pulse next a heart beat his eyes suddenly opened folks thought he was only joking came fully to his senses with eyes twitching

spoke his first words, 'Step Off'
then we all knew he was alive and kicking
then he gazed at the streets looking for the one that did this
instead of violence he sought forgiveness even to the thug that struck him down
Master B was right back in the studio
rapping & capping
he found love as a sure fire way to go
that was years ago so today he still preaches to the masses
always teaching on love and his free passes
'Step Off' is still his slogan but he's got a new boss now
can't turn back when your hands on the plow

Stevie B

Although those many years have passed Having every bit of reason to grasp The true message in his songs Seen him twice in Hartford, Ct That brother made a dent in my true memory as a young Gee Spring love made me fall in love Then it was in your eyes what a surprise Onto Diamond Girl that's when I smoked a lot of weed There was no one guite like the likes of Stevie B Many young girls had lost their virginity to his soft melody Mr. Post Man because I love you to name a few Back then the tunes to late night high school dances Caught up in trances with his smooth romances Man they don't make music like that anymore everything is vinyl now & tapes are out the door going to the beach with the roof top down on my car love was never so good when Stevie B was in the hood faces, spaces & traces beats blowing your mind I once could see but today's youth are blind to get your eighties groove on just leave it to the man In My Eyes did it come at any big surprise The music industry today is not the same everyone it seems is insane We need a blast from the past as Stevie B Let's see him make a good come back cause folks today are giving me a heart attack from the heart let us never depart until the end its just me & Stevie B

Stick In The Mud

Stick In The Mud

you hear voices through the veins of unearthed societal rampage a whole host of angels driving us forward filtered through the solace of my mind the tempter deals in the fade to black notion of reality we swerve to release are final testament eyes today with spots having holes living by sight viscous long hanging fangs that bite dripping blood off side we embrace the arts only as a filter for are own selfish agenda lines are being dram in the sand when will we ever live to understand the grass withers and the clouds will fade still I feel I'm a stick in the mud with no love although it may appear that way on the outside I choose to run away hide in my vast dreams with kings & queens block the silence from my fragile egg shelled mind the crucifix is for those who are willing to tast faith's reality as they live in a land of make believe through the vast correlation of a dream where people scream drawn out the silence with a bit of violence only to bask in the vast expanse between space & time why does one equate logic for free for I shed a tear to numb the pain not having love in my heart is driving me insane like life in the fast lane we have come this close not to turn back now can't ever let go when your hands on the plow still I feel I'm a stick in the mud sweeping things under the rug life gives you a shove inside we hide behind four walls that bind its the bling leaders of the blind although at times I feel as a social outcast but that soon will pass through a variation in a dream you can draw people in wearing decorated masked a face filled with laughing gas you may think your having a blast by not fearing the reaper but your day will certainly come the books will be opened the verdict will be read for the walking dead a challenge to be free is a question of time my one solution is using my mind living on the edge and its going to my head sitting up at night all alone in bed following the rainbow to the sky I see a vision of you pass me by Our war were in is almost over its hard to believe I lost my lover

but soon you will discover the notion of madness ensues what hurts you the most is it in pain

Stones

on a slippery slope I will skip
flattened in bitter turmoil
with both twists and turns
one soul will soar & the other will burn...
in time you shall shine out of the madness
with crystal clear gladness
sorrow must keep us at a parting stance
to lose your way in given circumstance
let us embrace each other with love
out of the hand of God
to lead is to never fall down
don't wear your head down in a frown
everyday is a different story
live in the moment to God be the glory

Stop The Hate

Stop The Hate

Bruh, I know your up but it's getting late I got to make peace with you Hommie I have bitten off more then I could chew I'm sweating from the new day's sun now I know your in for a bit of fun you got your trash barrels over by a raccoon now go clean up your room but I need to return to the basics & keep it real many dismiss this thought as no big deal we got hustlers on the street selling crack working so hard today can give you a heart attack yet my chief aim is to hold my head up high to the sky got many thoughts & a dozen of pots in my sink can't even dismiss this earthly bliss in a time well spent in thought the shadows outside block my inner pain not having love in my heart is driving me insane who said that life was fair when your driving in the fast lane not sense Lois Lane & Clark Kent made a dent Stop all this hate that going around so we got Trump comb over in his ivory tower blind eyes of bats and wheels that squeal got junk in your trunk saying no big deal I'm going to keep it real start honoring your mother and father I know what your saying why even bother It's good to stay in school & obey the golden rule many hustlers are in jail cause they all seem to fail by pool sticking & kicking it where their nose don't belong like Rodney King said can't we all just get along got reverend Al & Jessie Jackson always looking for some action return to your first love before its to late call this fate merciful one come take this chip off my shoulder stop this senseless fighting as are nation grows a bit colder just be happy for who you are in the inside instead we choose to hide behind a plate of glass smoking your grass no one in this life gets by on a free pass systems blasting & the radio's on it's never too late to hear the end of this song

got beggars crying & I'm not lying get fish to eat but I'm not frying Stop listening to hells lies cause you know Satan is lying

Studio Gangster

Studio Gangster

you think your a one of a kind but your naked and blind you exposed your groin to the nation's populace death row in comes the dope show you be shooting up the tracks hold in your own in the act blasting the Ajax boogy down to your socks kicking it with your hommies but you know they don't respect you Suckas like you all want to rap but you got to give them a mop you think it takes a man to make a baby well maybe

got a flash from your past going to make it blast stand up on your feet and beat the beats
I'm true in what I do where as others haven't a single clue we have to ckeck it in gear don't you fear rap is where its at all the homeboys are giving me a heart attack your a studio gangster the image of a prodigy being set free flash from my past and my fame is getting bigger getting the news you sing the blues while watching Hill Street Blues

shooting hoops in the back of the yard playing spades getting to far open a bottle the sip on my forty cause in effect have you forgotten that we met loose lips sinks ships take some time to move those hips shattered dreams flirting through the means onto the extreme holding my own at the back yard pool as mister cool

Suavecito

when I look deep into your eyes I can see a distant future filled up with the hope of a much better tommorow amidst the inner pain & sorrow love true love is the essemce of my existence learn to shun the resistance at every given chance love has gain it also has lost humanities heaviest of cost your lips permeate my taste of rich pleasure to quench the thirst of your love never never met a girl like you in my life your walk & your talk in contagious the way that you hold me in your arms care for me dear child cause I love you

she dances in a ring of fire
yet throws off its challenge with a shrug
they feeling I have inside for you
going to make you mine in every way
eyes, hands & feet
the pitter patter of my heart beat
starting from my head down to my feet
bring my your pleasure my precious one
I love you for my very soul permeates with your tender care

Sucka M.C.

Suck a M.C. in the place to be mixing dope rhymes living out my fantasy.

Going down breaking you need someone to take your hand

Snake pit lions den you need someone to be your friend,

Rolling down the street in my Benz

Flirt with the honey's looking like Playboy bunnies,

See you on the flip side I got nothing to hide

You hitch hike now cause you don't have a ride.

So you dance with the devil with your three piece suit,

What's good my friend no need to pretend,

I'm your biggest fan...

Shout out to the ladies nothing shady

Inside we hide behind walls of steel

Isn't no big deal you third wheel

Many today have tombstones in there head

There the walking dead face full of lead

Going to the dance hall freaks in all

So you threw up inside your mouth

Use some scope now and get a towel

While your at it I need my fix eating a big fish

Twist the bottle cap off of my forty smoking blunts

One Hell of a runt you smell like a skunk

A big mac attack you tend to over react

I'm still in a fix make me another wish

Coaster for egg shells running inside my mind

Once I could see but today I'm blind

Suck a M.C. come to me breaking it down making history

You formed a lined hidden in the sand

Hoping someday all will understand

Break it down one last time

feelings of the blues

put on a new pair of shoes

Watching old videos of Huey Lewis & The News

These streets are tight that is are right

We came here to fight for a cause of freedom

Stretch forth our arms extend to the heart

Cause you touch the inner part to what it was I have been waiting for

Another slam on the door

Tony no neck Curtis was getting busy with a whore

this is my chore

break it down one last time

in time we will shine to see the fool moon grind

stuck in the middle as a fiddle and so is this rhyme no more.

Summer Breeze

a calmness of peaceful attributes time has evolved into a wave of fun discover the unique fundamental values that bring us together one has become lax toward romance never taking part in the dance they lie in wait near the ocean sound a beacon of light to a hurting world in need cold hearts have become together with its very look the spray of fine mist is it best attributes personifications of bright extremities unleashed Waves have a nice way to relax you breath deep the air with a vibrant care cold callused hearts permeate the order let us be patient to its calming effect Waves will tumble then they bound coming in and going out in its elusive existence

Summer Love

Summer Love

We both met at a party so long ago
A breath of fresh air was in sight
A moon glow at the edge of the end of the night
As I looked deep within her eyes

It was then I saw a future
Filled up with hope for a brighter tomorrow
We then took a walk through a barren pass
Holding hands as we entered an enchanted forest

To hear the sounds of a nearby flowing stream Rocks, sticks & stones
It was both of us there left all alone
Just couldn't resist for I had to kiss

Her soft lips with beautiful brown tan

Soon are very soul's intertwined and we were on the ground

Yet didn't want to take it further onto the next level

So we settled for necking and soft caressing

For back then I had chosen the proper words to say, 'She dances in a ring of fire, yet throws off it's challenge with a shrug'. It was at that very moment I knew she was the one

For I had fallen madly in love
Summer love was the mere essence of my existence
A true real love that would last
Amidst the frolic of everyday brevity

A love to impart to last throughout eternity
The smell of her perfume when she walked into a room
A décor of a sparkling array of illumination
For a man, the feeling inside should have never been hidden

One must first seek a higher source to be forgiven For true love is patient & so very kind Created & crafted in by a great designer My summer love was so very rich

Filled with sweet sentiments of humble kindness
To reflect on the mere beauty of her unique smile
As to know all the great while
Polished dresses with earrings that sparkle

Eyes with blue & a hint of green
I will treasure the red rose I plucked for her
A time before the ocean sun set in
A sparkling array of sweet blissful care

None the worse to wear A heart of gold saturated with a soft kiss For I will ever miss your very touch When your not there

Block parties with the fresh barbeque Listening to classic music as Huey Lewis & The News What can end my summer blues? The soft touch of her present beauty...

For there will never be another lover Who would never wander But I'm often left to ponder? Love that was so tender and never blind

Yet you can't make your heart beat something it won't so she let go of my hand in search of the world Yet she was the fullness of love sent down by God from above Hope we can meet up yet once again?

Supernatural

inside my brain lest I refrain
lies a deep impulse to explode
the notion of love that comes from heaven above
I was given this gift as a child
with pad and pen & a need to pretend

hands, heart, face & smile cause I knew all the while that in time I would shine to feel the warmth on my face by the sun the conquest at hand to have a bit of fun although those many years would pass I had every viable reason to grasp

therefore gain wisdom & with all thy getting gain understanding a challenge to be set free was a question of time I had to sit down & learn how to rhyme of far off places with kings and queens just another flavor of my favorite ice cream I searched high in low to be found

inside I used to hide behind four walls in my mind solitude...

why does one negate logic for fear?

for I shed a single tear to help numb the inner pain

not having a good book in hand was driving me insane

Suddenly I found myself in the fast lane getting lost again

until the supernatural came in now I could hold my breath & count to number ten a beacon of hope to a hurting world in search of love fallen from the heaven's from God above, I fell in love with a unique craft of poetry lost in sullen brevity amidst its extremities finally came full circle to who I really am just to know deep inside that God alone had a plan

Supersonic

now its my turn to rock the mic going break through the tape of darkness in the night like freaks in the sheets I'm going to take you higher blowing up in a fuss of its fullest desire many moons ago let the truth be told rap was taking to different heights now all those years have passed still having every reason to grasp we are still holding our own on the phone still I got two turn tables spinning in my head walking dead face full with lead Young G your to young to think back now can't turn around when your hands on the plow but that how we do some say we're through yet it ain't nothing new life is filled with kings and queens some women are true ladies then you got those bitches that scream out there tripping in their limosine cruising down the alley in their sunset dream but today is a new day got to break things down can't get ahead when your face is in a frown you all want me around got hustlers that want to shake me Dons that want to make me Just me & Eric B and a nice full plate of fish sorry that I missed a new opportunity just stuck inside watching Jeopardy all of life is a party you see my name is king on the new marquee

Swan Song

When I am gone, I leave to you the sunlight that sparkles on the lake the fresh green grass and the scent of lilacs. You may have all birdsong and a billion stars and a soft warm breeze to touch you in my stead. I leave you the seasons and their unending procession deep roots and swallows swooping in summer blue sky. White fluffy clouds and sunsets, you may have those too. Fresh green leaves, ancient woodlands and gnarled bark, the first crocus as it peeps through springs dark damp earth and every russet coloured leaf that swirls in autumn is yours. Ocean waves and soft sand, shells and driftwood, as much as you can carry. Every friendly dog you pass in the street, the wag of their tails is just for you. And when snow falls as it invariably will, its deep silence belong to you, just you. The sound of every bell, the tinkle of every windchime, all yours. Dappled sunlight dancing through deep shade is yours. Clifftop walks and soaring gulls, they too are yours. Filtered light and darkest night, all yours. Rustling leaves, humming bees, yours. Galloping horses and sleeping cats, pale pink roses, and all my love, are yours... all yours.

Sweat The Technique

There's a battle for your mind but you say it's just fine pulling a 9 to your head it's the walking dead Not since the day of creation did we stand with ovation A seed was drop from a farmers bag that was bad Satan the god of this world is blinding good people Peeps stay at home when they can be at the church steeple Sex on the beach maybe your favorite drink But I can't dismiss this earthly bliss in thought Once a soul is sold it can't ever be bought Drop some smooth lyrics out on the sunset scene Living in a land that is so very mean when I roll of you captures you better be ready Girl you got a bun in the oven by your kissing cousin Sweat the technique from your head to your feet Bare with me son cause you can't do me none Poetics to poetry we must see reality search the hood just like Robin Hood then there's the Maiden Mary Ann who has a plan yet the battle ensues as you sing the blues a lot of suckers like to forget me but they can't start this cause I'm the artist walk with your head up when I hear whacked rhymes it's a set up All the brothers don't eat chicken & watermelon so now what are you selling let's get back to hip hop in what it meant to Scott Larock keep your head up & look to the sky Sweat the technique as you sit in your seat Right from your head right down to your feet Got to get in the zone busting out rhymes like Home Alone we came this far not to turn back now can't turn around when your hands on the plow yet in the end I choose to be a soldier in the army of God got to stay in school & obey the golden rule only one life is soon to be passed only what's done for him will last we got followers with no good leaders blood in the streets & there needs to be better education many take a break on a long awaited vacation the crowd is ready & me feet is steady until my last breath I must confess a rhyme that shines

sex, drugs & rap for some is where its at so you slip & fall giving you a heart attack rap & roll is noise pollution take my magic wand as a sure fire solution

Take It Easy

How long will it take for you to see Life is just an illusion, it's gonna pass eventually The flesh is just a lie Eventually you're gonna die But your soul will live on Rejoice in this don't mourn God made you to die It's why you were born Last night GOD spoke to me Your pain will end soon, so brother don't worry This world will soon pass None of this is gonna last But the word of GOD will live on From the dusk till the dawn, on, on and on He said pity the living, not the dead I replied back to him I meant no disrespect and this is what I said Imma hold my head high and do my part until the end

So make this life easy
This life is just a lie
Soon you're gonna die
So why you killin him for
He's just another brother, another lost soul
Just make this life easy

Sister and brothers on streets
Instead of helping them get on their feats
We're worrying about ourselves
It's an endless cycle
man's just looking out for himself
It seems clear to me
That nobody is free
Rich, white, black or poor you're all the same to me
Trapped in a prison ruled by money
Don't you think it's funny

Endless numbers and papers rules us
We'll never be happy
It's not a mystery
The world is falling apart
I want it to end already, when will it start
Until then I guess I'm going to do my part
So while you're here just make this life easy

So make this life easy
This life is just a lie
Soon you're gonna die
So why you killin him for
He's just another brother, another lost soul
Just make this life easy

Tame The Heart

A call is going out into all the nation purity, morality & values We have closed are eyes from reality Instead have chosen gross decency

hands, heart, eyes & feet
Shelter lies dormant amidst it's beckoning call
a challenge to be free is a question of time
Sublime

Sullen hearts with a great gulf fix
we are suddenly getting lost in the mix
A loser is just another quitter but gets up and gives it one last try
we have fallen short of the glory that is expected

Getting lost in the sauce with a whole host of duration we may need a break on a long awaited vacation Become a beacon of light to a hurting world in need they just want to see you bleed

One hand to hold a heart will mend who are you to put your trust in & depend There are lines being drawn in the sand Give us a heart saturated with truth

Love should be the true essence of are existence faces, traces & mistakes made
A hollow box yet tempered in the fire
Love should be are full proof blown in desire

They proclaim love yet it's only hate in disguise
Don't try to fall for any of there twisted lies
we are all in for a rude awakening & surprise
the human heart is an opened door just ready to be explored

Tear Down That God Forsaken Wall

Capitalism
North Korea
Tear Down The Wall
Trump is on the mountain

Lines are being drawn in the sand When to understand we can't keep sticking it to the man Burning bridges

faces, space & burning the midnight oil taking to long to watch the water boil Have we forgotten our true freedom, lies dormant stretched the imagination

A hero's welcome has been long forgotten Try to forget about Ben Laden there's a fork in the road along life's journey A challenge to be free is a question of time

Learn to gather the hands together
Black & White
search with all your hearts
To ignite the flame to light the torch to what we are waiting for

No more clowns, fake news & Marie Tyler Moore lest I implore another open door tear down the wall already
Seek truth with everything you got!

Tears In Heaven

Falling emblems A fresh scent of dew Something borrowed onto somthing new Many will make it Others try to fake it By the skin of there teeth Saddened with there position in heaven Shedding tears loosened fears Some tears will be that of joy We each will have to face the trial Cause you knew all the great while Sadness will soon to gladness This much i confess To just be with Jesus I know it seems a far away place But if you stay humble by getting down on your knees to pray love like never before Tears in heaven will flow Alone i will cry I will wait my turn As time goes passing by One soul will soar while the other one burn

Tell The World

Your words sit there upon your desk Yet you love your books & magazines the best You prefer the light of your t.v. You love the world & your avoiding me!

There is signs across the blaze of the sky
A lone tear of the beggar of a passerby's
Shadows prone in mere desolation
We all need a break on some long vacation

God is calling each and every one of us

To live a life that's gathered onto service to the king

A blade of grass in the green lush pasture

The sadness dulls the light on God's full comprehension

They lurk as lazy diamonds in an orchard of gold infested meadows Watch out for all those clowns!

The Artist

breathless light of illumination with blank canvas he begins to create a myraids of fixed visions angelic fervor of exploration a brush stroke with colors red, yellow & green at the top of the canvas a yellow stream vast radiant emotions expressed mark the time he is willing to create lines being formed in groups a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love again with a brush stroke the canvas explodes with energy beautiful interludes within color permeates visually gathered the artist in deep humiliation rests then looks upon his masterpiece Adoration jubilation throughout his vast domain

The Beast Unseen

The Beast Unseen

Lying in wait, patiently silently following every move,
Unseen by most, till a moment before a strike, then silence you lose,
Claws like a razor, teeth like a knife
As they are digging, you cling to life,
Your oxygen cut off, the breathing is thin,
Nothing left now, no you won't win,

Another life claimed, by the wit and the skill
The appetite curbed, the beast claims the kill,
The beast, the victor, opponent, has none
before it was started the battle was done
Unseen, came the battle, victory unclear,
A death, escape, a way out was near

Unseen it came left just the same
A pile of bones, unrecognized no name,
Disappeared like a shadow, gone out of sight
Another day finished, now stalking the night
Keep your eyes open, use silence to hear
If it's unseen, the beast could be near

The Beauty Of A Dove

The Beauty Of A Dove

It's sad. So sad I want to cry A little girl grows up-Then waves good-bye

She finds within her heart, a love So deep, so true-The beauty of a dove

She laughs with joy abound, But it's not there-For is it love she's found?

She's scared the love she's found is not real,
But it is no dream-

Her wound will someday heal But suddenly she's not afraid of love, For it has come-

The beauty of a dove
I want to cry, I want so much to cry,
She's found her loveThough someday she will die

But I won't cry for her, She's found it, she really has-The beauty of a dove.

The Book Of Love

The Book Of Love

angels among us soft delicious chocolate cookies books, diary, pen & paper the morning news just sings the blues

through a variation of a dream people scream a new foundation of faith to apply the message of grace to your heart then you will light the spark to what were waiting for

A chance to soar although for now it's the blind leading the blind soon they will both fall into a ditch a whole host of angelic foot steps

the signs of the time revelation it has been spoken by the prophets love is the essence of one's existence

love has gained it also has lost humanities heaviest of cost a smile is contagious so pass yours on we are given one chance to make a first impression

fly as his as the eagle soar's lest I implore another destination may need a break on a long awaited vacation there are lines being driven in the sand

When will we ever understand?

The Cemetery

Like monasteries of old, you, lie perched on a hillside near the village You are mysterious, somber & silent yet there are no huge carved Wooden doors flung open wide to welcome weary travelers, And you offer no bowl of soup made from scraps garnered by begging friars Your guests have no need of nourishment, only rest I walk among your grey marble stones to find names of neighbors, friends and family I long to talk with them, see them, touch them To share precious memories You give me only cold statistics born, died, father, child & wife I cry in agony You saints in this holy hospice Can you not join me in a prayer, a hymn or a final plea One day I shall accept your hospitality For I too will be in need of rest I shall enter the open grave like your soundless monks Understand the mystery perpetrate the somberness maintains the silence

The Children Of Never Light

The Children of Never Light

the more I see through open eyes, fools come my way with alibis playing the game of chance with mankind; I touch a shattered sky with a broken heart,

confusion and darkness in my mind

I run away from truth, blood on my hands, as other look through blind eyes...

promises of true blue, touch a tender heart before it's ripped and scorned,

Give me a reason to believe, give me hope of a new day of being born...

Give a child a chance to be filled with wonder, time for laughter sunshine stars, colorful wishes Sweeten the years with honey, touch a child with honest hugs Grant the Children of ever Light deep slumber,

as my heart whips apart, bitter, old, worn
The stars themselves shine, but dim next to her beauty
Lest a flower wilt, it may come to bloom again by
the tenderness of her smile

I have seen this wonder of wonders, of magical stardust dancing in moon shadows of the night sky, touched by the whispering beat of her heart, For within her eyes, I am the Star child.

The Coming To Get You Barbara

There Coming To Get you Barbara

out for a ride to drop off flowers for their mother just for Barbara & her brother pulled up to the cemetery & looked around a chill in the air got there late for day light savings time

Suddenly a figure crawls out at the scene shadows block the image in their mind demonic creatures had lurched through the portals of space next came a tug from her brother shirt then a fight ensued

a myriad chase was underway cracking one zombie in the head next the brother gets knocked over the head Barbara frantic now runs to the nearby car going too fast she puts on the gas

slamming into a tree next she gets out of the car & runs to a nearby vacant house it was the invasion of the zombie people no stained glass moment or church steeple

She vaguely remembers her brother saying, 'There coming to get you Barbara... the creatures fight to get inside her dwelling she is surrounded it's the night of the living dead

Some crazy things going on inside her head closer they come yet she stands guarded by a humble man sullen creatures of the night with viscous fangs that bite blood dripping off the side all need to run away & hide

There is no escape now...

The Dark Forest

out near the dew on the ground frozen cud deep darkened worms with maggot infested insides the forest was hidden from the actual view from the stream one step we took until we reached the entrance to this vast domain green cloven briars on the sidelines permeates the brevity inside rocks of scructured hallow cloven parchment one step at a time we would climb in its dwelling perhaps this is the place where Indians tread dark ellusive columns of grand vestibules to discover was it any wonder the sun radiated on its sphere at last a wooden sctructure could it be a sign the place where little fairy's & hobbits used to frequent as I came closer to the dwelling there was an opening but only scratched the surface of what lieth beneath smoke had started to come forth from below perhaps this was a doorway to Hell there it was a lively dragon with scorching flames through its habitation a dark figure approached me I wanted to run but the voice insisted that I stay & pray so I neglected to turn around and leave with emmemse sadness there was new gladness for the figure was an angel sent down from heaven I glanced at the dragon who was now snearing in my direction in a flash it was all gone & left me inside with a song within my heart there beats a hidden melody living in the forest of the land of make believe

The Dead Were Not Actually

many moons ago let the real truth be told the undertaker would attach a bell on the toe of the dead right before they were actually embalmed if the bell would ring the dead were actually alive many times before those alive were buried dead until that glorious bell on the toe There was a tale of a tramp that visited my grandma it was thought that he was dead until the bell rung on his toe to let them know although those many years have passed still having a great reason to grasp my grandma would share he story although today there is no longer a bell I have such a great story to tell

The Diary

```
open...open...open your doors & swing
```

doing your thing

wrote some things down in my locket don't you forget it

shooting dope in the hallway

things are going your way

drifting ever closer to the New York mile

open...open magic potion

got music to beats inside my head

it's the walking dead

hip hop...hip hop...make ginger pop

the surface of the moon move to soon

got a pen in my pocket

write some things down in my diary

all of life believe me is a great mystery

Surfing the web what's going on inside my head

come back come back...come back,

working so hard can give you a heart attack submit to the man up above nestled in the frail ambiance of his love it's the click clock

don't stop... don't stop...keep on with the flow
it's not what you know but who you blow
don't you know skipping rocks at the edge of a beach
try to catch that Frisbee so way out of reach

hands, eyes & teeth

open the diary and take a sneak peak

writing down story's of yesterday past

having so much fun with a hope that it would last

sugar is sweet like nectar on the bone
sweet success in my timeless plight
on fire, on fire, I'm coming home
write down those precious moments we had together

that night at the fair when you shed a tear

precious memories in time so that's the end of this rhyme

The Embodiment Of Private Tony Slovich

as a seed in his mothers belly in time would grow to give birth on his arrival he was greeted with a slap on his ass as a young child he would dream of far off places with a king in time he would have a paper route where he would shout the names Tony had grown into a fine young man let the reader understand this time he wanted to become a Marine so he was drafted off to Vietnam getting caught in the ditch smoking marijauna to calm the tender nerves of brandly new made private was running from the Viet Cong on Hoochi Ming City was was anything but pretty seeing dead bodies next to his tent he hadn't made a single dent in what he was shortly to become in time Tony would shine being chosen firts class in line yet one day he was in a bind cause in a dream surrounded by aliens creatures from outer space this perhaps met his fate they took Tony onboard to check his brain with devices stripped from his duties for the moment he felt abandoned gasping for air the aliens felt he really did care he awaoke to fight once again this time with new thoughts inside his brain for many thought the dream was totally insane yet in a while he would tell stories of when he was a child for now he was left out in the wild of a different land yet God had a different plan

at the end of his mission he was surrounded by family and friends let everybody know the places and dreams that he experienced a rush of cold air came through the auditorium left alone in his silence of the moment with tears in his eyes it came as no surprise that the alien creatures made him very wise at the very end of the speech he would stand and repeat a letter from his dearly departed mother " For he was never a drifter left to shame yet was my fine son a private with honors,

I so love him with a love beyond comprehension soon I will see him even though I'm going off to heaven" not a pin drop in the auditorium for the people knew he was a special man

The Face Of Christ

The Face Of Christ

as a young boy I was out in my lawn I looked intently up at the sky

to my amazement I saw the face of Christ having a vast domain of saints behind him

Suddenly I was paralyzed inside for I had no where to run away & hide

there was lines being formed in the sky this adage of thought is no lie

tears began to flow from my eyes
I wasn't ready for the return of my Lord

for I had to much sin in my life amidst the barrage of thoughts and strife

There he was in the sky I couldn't believe my eyes a beacon of hope to a hurting world in search of love

all from the amazing hand from up above he looked very primitive almost on edge

with many thoughts swirling around inside my head maybe he wanted to wake the dead

I will always remember that dear scene in my mind For now I could see with no more to be blind

The Falen Angels

The prince of the power of the air Doesn't even really seem to care Lucifer was in heaven once A shining light to his domain The he let his pride get in the way Was thrown out of heaven Taking one third of the angels with him Spreading there disease of evil & hate Not a cause for faith only evil Many today are being caught in the middle playing second fiddle There eyes are being blinded by Satan Eyes with tombstones in there head It's the walking dead face full of lead They come to kill, steal & destroy This is their chief aim & ploy They disguise themselves as angels of light Blackened stench of caged fury in the night There is no escape for them my friend A miserable lot of sin with long viscous fangs That bite dripping blood off side They long to run away & hide From the true light cause they love the darkness Many follow after their plan Instead of ever trusting in the master plan

The Haunting

The Haunting

one night in the end of October drifting through the woods
there rose up a demonic creature that would haunt the neighborhood
one such occasion it bit this little girl in the neck
blood soaked her dress & she was frantic
howls would be heard in the dead of the night sending a fright
after a duration of time a medium was sent out to look around
what they found was very frightening cause
in the center of town could be found a star pentagram
the only wise decision was to get a priest
along came Father Pryor with flaned desire to catch this creature
it was a mad double feature when an exorcist was ready for the little girl who
was bitten

for it was forbidden to venture in her quaint little dwelling over many hours of prayers with many tears the spell was broken then things were back to normal or so they thought then a jogger was running across the cemetery to get to there house for it was a short cut

the creature that they thought vanished attacked again
this time cutting off the man's head & left for road kill
the haunting ensued with now a killer loose
police couldn't seem to trace where the creature was hiding
then at last under an over pass came the sound of bats
the authorities dug deep inside a barren house where old man Jester had died
to there surprise was a skull with blood dripping off side of its mouth
there was a hole in the ground under Jester's home off the side of his porch
& this is there final report
this was the place where the demon creature was hiding
eyes with holes having spots
dripping blood off side
the howls of immense pain
shots were fired and aimed at the creatures head

John Ackerman

after seven bullets the creator dropped dead

people in town kept this a secret for years all those tears

the haunting is now forbidden not a word to be said

The Heat Of The Moment

a soul betwixt the moral outlet plunges to the depths of the sea in sin after careful examination cadence erupts to taunt the young man's soul like an ox going in for a kill his stems for passion to endulge in love soft music with the lighting of a candle too hard to handle now

his heart permeates a state of being inside her as hands are clutched tightly forget the night & the day is far spent out of circumstance to take part in the dance

a beacon of love to a hurting soul in need of pleasure yet will the glue hold torrents of rain outside shudder the quaint existence of the house's frame

love is the very fabric of his existence learn to shun each resistance in every curcumstance

breath deep my love for tonight we will take part in pleasure to the early dawn the smell of sweet body odor as we plunge into extacy onto the climax took a drag of a cigarette to vent things through my head

left in the daze of a cordeal impulse that ensued still I was in the mood for more we enjoyed each others fill in surprisingly triumphant courage to muster the resilence of our exquisite taste of brevity

my heart sunk in orgasmic fervor onto the duration of the moment thoughts of birds flying over my head in exquisite fashion for the moment the taste of her lips sweet caress of her tongue furtherance of sex plunge into a harvest of twilight

on the edge of my seat I see a ball in the corner of my room silently I whisper a tender phrase of sweet harmony tonight we revisit the love's destiny to what we were waiting for lest I implore another opened door willing to explore so much more

we finally yawn and start a fire in the fire place a lasting glo that we shared with the memory of our love sealed with the ornament of its timeless clarity pressed between the world i know and the one I wish to go

The Hermits Request

The Hermits' Request

in a far off place gone from all known accepted civilization lived a man caught in his own world had a hut with green moss In the evening he prepared a table with a goose & port was a hunter and gatherer to the outdoors captured his imaginative thoughts on a scroll day and night he would often pray to God alone in his silence he had a quaint encounter with a visitation an angel appeared at the edge of his bed thoughts were swirling inside his head the angel said, 'God has heard your prayers'. one word from his lips and his world turned around left to his own devises he would fail yet with the help of God he would set sail the hermit decided to go into town to see if there were others like him around there is a barren hill lived a nice lady named lily she was nice but awfully silly fir it was there he had made his match was yhis to much to ask the pair fell deeply in love together the hermits' request was answered They lived happily ever after

The Hollow Leaves

The Hollow Leaves

Spread out upon the ground Out of mere sadness there's a tug at the heart To light the spark of what were looking for The twilight sun has tainted our vision Through the trees a nature's release In spreading the disease We spent a lifetime in harmony Out of mere sadness and tragedy A beautiful union to believe To have faith a willing to achieve The hollow leaves were blowing in the breeze Illumination in its timeless radiance A sprinkling array of blissful care None the worse for wear We each can listen to the inner sound of our soul A grand sparkling array of vast filled radiance abounds

The Hustler

yesterday we used to pray today you say it ought not be that way I was born in the gutter my mother was a whore she sold her junk in the trunk in back of the liquor store I was raised by my grandma Mable feeding her dog underneath the table back then as a young G living came most naturally as the years would pass having every reason to grasp those silly days of my youth with the loose tooth shopping trips at the nearby mall playing bat and ball at the end of my street Pop Rocks those fancy socks eating candy with the dots loose lips sinks ships took some time to move those hips Went to high school thought I was way to cool smoking weed listening to boom box with Scot Lerock block parties that where it began the day I became a man working on my tan selling dope down at the 8th Street Station getting busted by the cops doing time made a name for myself on the streets The hustler was soon released had the best of suits but a noose around my neck What the heck had to put things in check Had my mind on my money but my money was gone Until that day I went to church payed a visit with the savior Now I get high with the Lord up in the sky No fly by or getting shot in the eye God is good to those who love & put him first Most of my friends were in the back seat of a hearst The moral of this dope joint is have faith in God Forget about your good for nothing friends yet who are they anyway Let us learn to stay humble everyday and bow the knee to pray Couldn't share my story any other way

The Illusion

I was once out in the desert with a friend A sandy place with whom one can depend One lone green cactus in the center We have been walking for miles Looking for a rich source of water We both often would falter The sun beat down on my baseball cap It was then I thought I seen a source to tap An incredible pool of fresh water But my mind played tricks on me For it was all an illusion The hill of sand seared my face I was then blinded for a moment Then at last we made it through a pass This then lead to a road and there it stood The Heavy Hitters Saloon Me & my buddy were so very happy For we finally made it to civilization Which wanted me to take a break on a long awaited vacation I was down to my last thin dime Had to do dishes to pay for our dinners Managed to make a collect call with my dime to a guy named Paul Who sent us on a first class ticket in a Uhaul to Buffalo Was this all an illusion? In fact you have every right to know.

The Last Great American Bad Ass

from a young child they were groomed a silver spoon they new not of they were born in the gutter there mother was a whore selling her junk from a trunk in back of the liquor store many moons ago let the truth be told the child grew up wild got a taste of the streets viscous fangs that bite dripping blood off side would be a drifter in the grand scheme of things blind from the notion of what is there destiny a life of crime they knew all to well now I got a good story to tell in time they would shine through working dead end jobs to keep them alive others were born of good stock but somehow they forgot the true meaning of the streets

let the blind lead the blind then soon they would fall into a ditch

the bastard child was full grown now not looking back at the plough serving sin, self & Satan always drinking yet never thinking were they would end up in the end a need to pretend searching for the latest trends in there stolen Benz at this time making lots of friends sad heart with tombstones for eyes does this come at any big enough surprise then they made it to the big time at last life was going way to fast in which to grasp the last great American bad ass no one gets out on any free pass money was no object while they were on top one drop in the bucket & they call a cop now it's cell block number twelve feeling like a Keebler elf suffering deep inside they want to run away & hide until the day the preacher came inside shared with them a lesson

now was the time to do some confessing & trusting then the got born again & new that God had a plan so much for the bad ass ways getting caught up in a haze they became a new creature ready for life's double feature.

The Leatherman

The Leatherman

many years ago let the truth unfold one man who lived as a hermit wearing nothing but leather all around him had walked many miles in New England he had thoughts of wild excursion in the sun but what kept him alive was his deep quest for knowledge...

he survived many years ago
had a stone cave in Watertown, Ct
when rarely seen out in public he would often grunt something with French
dialact
looking for every sort of food he could find

his only means of transportation was to walk to his destination... he was sometimes miles in the woods far from public roads, Way out in the middle of no where

he created a human obstacle course that was his very own... many miles he would then roam on his various stops people would often leave food,

Always seemed to be in a very good mood walked his trail until the very day he died the tale of the leaterman has arrived.

The Lie

Relax sit back & unwhind we got too much times on our hands when will we ever understand People believe you are what you do have we bitten off far more then we could chew these are desolate times but we settle for ill but fade rhymes love has taken a back seat for lust we got the cart ahead of the horse of course you got to stay in school for all things cool but we need to take a chill pill not some cheap thrill in the back of the car Satan makes everything appear good when its tainted bad sad eyes pulsating in the Sunday news you'll sing the blues those who are in their ivory tower our headed for a fall the know it all who doesn't hear no matter what you say there claim to fame is to look the other way spaces, traces & faces fat laces with the cigar in hand when will we ever live to understand you can't keep sticking it to the man with the plan Jesus said Satan comes to kill, steal & destroy that's his demonic ploy to get your eyes off the cross the chief end in a tragic loss

the lie that says I'm the master of my fate someday every knee will have to bow to the one we have to do many have eyes but they can't see & ears but they cannot hear the full message of his saving grace instead they live in Peyton Place it's not a mistake someday you will see him in the sky so why you being dumb & settling for the lie

The Merchant Handbook

When in Spring with leaves turned to green
Eyes, hands & face
There lived one man with a thirst
To live in the moment between space & time
Selling his pots and pans to get by
Although the years would pass he had every reason to grasp
The true message of his heart was found in a book

Inside was filled with a deep look on dreams
Dark conclaves of dungeons with kings & queens
Deep demonic screams
Cray's from out of the belly of Hell
What a strange way of a story to tell
Howls in the village square piercing shrieks
All found in this merchant's handbook

It will make you think perhaps take another look
One day the merchant was working
He lost his book when he wasn't looking
Inside he kept a hundred dollar bill for keep sake maybe for a cheap thrill
Now the book was gone and so went his mind
He once could see but now he's blind
The merchant was a very timid man very kind
But now the madness ensued he was in a heavy bind

A reward was posted at the local post office

Over the course of time he would find a knock on his front door

It was none other but a local minister

inviting the merchant to his home for dinner

The merchant agreed to go and at the end of their great feast

The minister confessed and admitted

For he was the one who had stolen his handbook

Was very tempted to draw insight for his sermons

For the merchants case instead of outrage he was left in a haze When he came to his senses he forgave him Taking the book back, to his surprise there was thosand dollars inside

The seed he had planted a time ago grew

He didn't really know what to do
Had bitten far more then he could ever chew
Next thing you know the merchant made a personal donation
To take a break on a long awaited vacation
Then he wrote in his book to finish his story
His book finally of dreams was bound for glory

The Monk

The Monk

Alone in isolation Away from all known civilization There lived a monk Personal reflections with the sacraments Devotion to Jesus Christ He hides in humble seclusion Works in the garden Strawberries with nectar of honey He never had a greed or a thirt for money Lover of life and love for the arts Wearing long robes with a cross The monk had a secret place he used to go Under his bed there was a secret passage way inside was filled with beautiful paintings and writings He was a secret artist and poet The monk would paint until his hearts content Alone by himself in his own hermitage He would rise only for dinner To visit the other monks go figure No one knew of his fantasy world excursion One day a petition was made The holy monk order would allow people to visit They would also be allowed inside the monks room A young lad crawled under the monks bed He took out a scroll with very ancient writings on it The elder monk was then questioned by his superiors The scroll was based upon a forbidden city Near the gate of hell Inside were demonic beings let loose Creatures to invade your very reason The monk in question was deeply ashamed but instead of leaving he was very brave and stayed Said he would be on his best behavior & behave The secret scroll would leave a chill down your spine For now the monk wallows in his locked in memories in his mind.

The Mountain Top

The Mountain Top

something inside of me will often disagree maybe its our society yet it maybe plain to see

the mountain top alone haunting the vortex of my mind once I could see but today I'm blind fast thrills in the back of my car

a notion of laughter to help your prepare for the great here after in certain circles we are known to deliver getting caught in the middle playing second fiddle true hearts are met on the floor

watch as the Albatross soaring to new heights the following of love announcing its rights never relent to ever give up on the fight being home alone by the pool

radio blasting everything so very cool got sweet honeys in bikinis making me drool sugar is sweet as sweet as honey I'm going to be the one who takes home the money

everything is going so fast how long will all the good times last?

The Nightmare

Night time comes, the sandman calls, suddenly reality fades fantasy begins, the lights are dim
The scene sets, time it has nothing on you no beginning, no end, no middle

Gently at first, slow and focused, you see it you cry out, no one hears but you You scream, you beg, you plead with it to stop, but, it doesn't, it goes on forever, Suddenly as by stroke of fate, daylight

Then it begins, the reality of the night before It plays over and over again, every time you blink Now there's no sound, just images The day goes forward, precious energy

You yearn to forget, you pray it leaves you
But, it doesn't, it stays, calling you by your name
So you change your face, but it recognizes you always
You put on a façade, you smile always
But its there, and you know, when the evening comes
It will be back, over and over and over
Just repeating itself till you die from it

The Old Oak Tree

The Old Oak Tree

I stood beneath an old oak tree;
how tall it did seem
Its branches would shelter me as on its bark I would lean;
as I lay beneath its cooling
branches I would tell it my
troubles and my dreams

It was summer in my life, and oh so busy I was; to notice its weathering branches; to notice the tree I loved
Soon the leaves began to change and bake upon the ground; red, yellow, orange and shades of golden brown

The old oak tree was dying from its branches the birds did not sing for snow was now drifting and to its branches did cling
As death comes and takes us away,
so it did with the tree that day.
When spring began to visit the earth once again,
and flowers were blooming everywhere

I decided to take a walk
and visit the tree I knew wasn't there
The hillsides were blanketed
with shades of mellow greens
and I stood alone; just God, the flowers and me in my blue jeans
As I stood in the midst of dancing colored flowers
my eyes began to swell with tears

was a twig that would be grown in a few more years
The sun began to warm the sky
and by that twig I did lie,
telling it my troubles and my dreams;
just God, the twig and I in my blue jeans

The Planet Of Hate

creatures with zombie type features in are underground long hanging viscious fangs dripping blood off side of mouth there flesh is of overt vexation of pivotal excess seeking self to please they can't help you cause they can't even help themselves evil mind that plunge into sore vexation dauntless & spineless heartless minds darkened stench of manure as there carcasses rot vulture plunge with maggot infested feces in the extremities darkened spots having holes with narrow minded thinking blind leaders of the blinded who will soon fall into a ditch can't help you cause they can't help even themselves come to kill, steal & destroy as there chief dead end aim & ploy the smell of menure in piles of sewage through there deranged portals vanity of vanities all is vanity for this is the one you worshipped. the false god of sin, self & Satan ready for the eternal over of affliction spots with eyes having holes bridge the gap in Hell falling creatures in a desire for blood masked in superficial pain the mentally insane filled with ellusive torment of money whore mongers wasted blood stained ceiling with an audience of deep habitation of darkened caverns with dungeons...

alone you will be silence with the forever memory of vain oblations the cavity of neglect frozen in your feeble minded mutant brain lest I refrain another door then the one the leads to hate... bitch, pout & complain

idol fantasy of chosen damaged convenience that leads to your death the gloom of frozen embodiment of pulsating screams throughout duration come up for air only to be silenced once more lest I implore running to & fro in circles marked on a blotted page yet not clearly intact working to hard can give you a heart attack onto the climax of 666 with a twist of haunted vile memories of helter skelter yet this is the path you have chosen welcome to Hell's door!

The Poet In Me

The Poet In Me

at a glance one can vaguely see the true art of creativity through sullen wall of complexity I have fondly come to agree

poetry is an art form within me I can't get away from it you see pen, book & paper in solemn moments of solace

we tend to sweep things under the rug
yet I have fallen in love
with words that capture the imagination
in some free verse style to know all the great while

Everyday there's a habitual display flowing through my veins just not having a pen in hand is driving me insane
I see through portals with high lifted mast
Columns of resolution in compact

Words can express the deep hidden aura of my imagination I may need a break on some long awaited vacation just can't seem to get away from it's powerful display it acts as therapy when dealing with my mental illness

we have traveled to far not to turn back now there's no looking back when your hand's on the plow It's a real volcanic compulsion inside sullen brevity

The Quaint Cottage

Off from the beaten path Near a roaring sea Stood a quaint cottage quite a mystery Green moss lined its border Lived a sophisticated woman who demanded order Sweeping always cleaning The soon she would discover No one dared to pay her a visit but one reporter He felt she was a mystery of sorts Blinded by her hidden desire for cleanliness She had confessed to him a story Of two lovers who got lost on there prom night Wandering far away to a barren road all alone A figure appeared with an ax Cutting the pair into tiny pieces Left was the fragmentation as that of road kill The police were summoned for a hunt Yet the couldn't seem to find the killer This sent shivers down the woman's spine a real thriller So onto this very day the lady sits in her quaint cottage All to her own left from the memories of a real killer

The Rise Of The Throne

solemn peaks in their traverse sport the sway of a cool breeze coupled with a stench an odor of aroma coming from a nearby warehouse we all have traveled this road before a timely given chance at which to explore perhaps this was the path where Nero once tread many lines of thought running through my head as in society today its the walking dead wheels of steel just to walk the New York mile just to know all the while with a smile the rise of the throne when your all alone a polished hand with greet you & begin to teach you we all must learn from each pathway we go places with faces that we need to know snap shot memories in your past having so much fun with a hope that it would last we must look above to the heavenly love in time you will shine like never before lest I implore another opened door The rise of the throne when i'm home all alone searching for bread like a dog without its bone we can each learn from our mistakes call it fate every new day is a discovery to take you to places where you want to be what is my last and final plea never give up on your dreams

The Rock

In the avenues of thought you stirred up ripples
And waves, and raised all the dust that had settled
On everything that sat within the circumference
Of a space between two meanings
A tale of two cities

And stared down the twin barrel of ill fate
While the large jawed kings of your time
And the plain faced queens of circumstance
Searched for deeper meaning in their alleged souls

Upon a time, standing upon a place of memories Which time had mugged and murdered And killed half the things you had treasured Questions led to answers And the answers to more questions If it was a match you would have known You were no match So you threw in the towel and quit trying

And mumbled an unrepeatable obscenity And offered your toil tortured middle finger And cussed out an irrevocable infinity

A man with two legs and a crutch, clasping
A pair of blistered hands, clutching
A collection of mirrors containing the images
Of a man who fit that exact description
Whose eyes stared into far spaces
A man crippled and crumbling
Whose feet stomped in lanky paces
Upon a path at half past forgotten
And all the large jawed kings of time
And all the plain faced queens of circumstance

In the wake of all the drama that began to unfold You caught yourself fumbling in half steps Afraid and cold, feeling suddenly old To the rhythm of a heart that beat in half measures And the sign said - Closed because of weather From which you derived no pleasure

In the shadow of memory, upon a time of plenty You lingered upon feasts once partaken Where the sun had shone bright on many In a sea of plenty you had nothing, life dilapidated It was there, you would have sworn to it It was there, this fact, as you had known it Handled by those hands, of own eyes obligated

Incandescence shines through this dullness Lights up the passages of time and allows us To pass through and to pass up opportunities To lose our ways in the vast perpetuity

Where silence raged with the raw tonnage Of a boundless herd of oceanic waves

And speech and noise went unheard and unheeded
The matters which mattered were sealed and hidden
Clusters of mutterings staggered and settled
And in settling, died and gathered dust
Much as they do now. Much as they did now

In the end we clung to the branches of abstracts Something hidden to the eyes but open to the mind Let the reader understand, the rock on which I stand

The Rolling Hills

The Rolling Air

Thy voice is on the rolling air; I hear thee where the waters run; Thou stand out in the rising sun, And in the setting thou art fair

What art thou then? I cannot guess; But though I seem in star and flower To feel thee some diffusive power, I do not therefore love thee less;

My love involves the love before; My love is vast in passion now Through mixed with God and nature thou, I seem to love thee more and more

Far off thou art, but ever nigh; I have thee still, and I rejoice; I prosper, circled with thy voice; I shall not lose thee although I die

The Royal Crown

The Royal Crown

In the days of nobel breed A king sought out a nobel deed Through his briars of ivory tower Seeking a claim of further desire Yet through the green moss brigade A solemn vow to raise the dead What was going on inside his head The king then formed a committee For the right to display the royal crown Many who lived in the village square Suddenly drew near out of fear To bask in the vast expanse of the crown It was placed in a case at the theatre of the round The court jester amused the crowd A crowd that loved to see the crown That very day the king made a speech For everyone to come together Then at last he wore the crown There was silence then without a sound The crown royal on on display Everyone began to pray What a turning point for a brand new day

The Secret Passage Way

The Secret Passage Way

In the closet of my down stair's room lies a secret

There is a hidden wall behind boxes

On the other side opend to a whole another world

In one such dream I had there was an old lady who lived in an apartment who would often get mad she didn't like the fact that I would throw wild party's always banging her fist on the wall

Another time I dreamed there was an actual mall beyond the wall with a subway there

A secret passage that would unlock to a vast world of fantasy in my dreams

I always wanted to knock the wall down

Many memories and moments filter through my mind

The secret passage way

A place where dreams were made

I firmly believe its a message from God

To clean up my act but I may tend to over react

Pretty weird in a sense

Right in my home of residence

Yet i will give my dreams more time a chance to manifest

The Secret Place

adoration

alone
in the silence of my thoughts
pitter patter of soft sandal feet
a candle lit in the corner of my room
thinking
time well spent in thought
sullen brevity
my soul permeates sweet humble affection

whispers
through the vortex
the peace that passes understanding
beauty in sullen brevity
all of life seems to be a mystery
the knocking of the door
think back
to a time well spent in thought
captivated by love
love is the vibrant essence of my inner existence
shun the resistance in every circumstance

we shall meet here daily
to ponder are togetherness
nestled in the very fabric of our existence
the secret place
away from the hustle and bustle
shadows block the space
a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love
those memories
the moments lived out in twilight
aura

a challenge to be set free is a question of time still dig much deeper then ever before the touch of the hand that captivated a smile the vast light of illumination to bask in the vast expanse between space & time a real reason to believe
a face to shine
smile
the days end
or has it just begun
we are in search of something
but in heaven's name what?

The Smile

there is a smile below there is a smile above betwixt the heart of praise a lonely heart found love

a soul devides then parts on every circumstance we can learn to take part in the dance in quiteness I must confess

the cause of togetherness my soul permeates a reason for being in the changing of the season there is the smile that holds

it also offends
let the reader understand
a beacon of light onto
a hurting world in need of love

nestled from the tender hand from up above through common cadence we both can agree the soft pitter patter of the amazing melody in sullen brevity we can fondly agree

The Stone

walking through a barren path this led to a pathway through the woods searching through the grass I suddenly came across a stone Black with gold around the edge Glowing from every side Below there lead to an inhabited world filled with green moss and ivy it was there that what was believed trolls and hobbits would live a tiny village was there what happened was a violent storn appeared killing every single one except the stone The only thing that was left was the stone It stands as a monument a barren stone a loving stone Others view the stone as a protective barrier guarding the entrance of Hell, many folks have heard screams & demonic sounds out of the stone either way the stone still stands as a vivid testament to all of nature in which to behold

The Sword Fell Pierced Your Heart

arise there is a stirring in the wind the wings of an angelic dove with love solace by a early morning spring hearts will implode to a reasonable episode whispers down the cobblestone walkway waiting there cometh a man with a wooden cross a lone helper took it for a while he would climb on step at a time sought through love from the hands of time alone for a while in his stead crys heard from Golgotha's sight Mother Mary crying by the side along with that of brother James the flames of agony were put out once for all putting all our sin on that cross this was no tragic loss for in three days he would rise Herod once tried to snuff him out philosophers chose to see him as a blemish nor a spot they spit in his face they pulled his beard

the prongs of whom stripes i am healed
we all should yield to his humble spirit
at last was fulfilled spoken by the prophet Jeremiah
there is none but higher
mock him
put him to scorn
some try to curse the very day he was every born
but he has forgiven in spite of the sin that was put on him
yet the yoke of tyranny will not be taken from us
his dominion is the everlasting dominion that shall not pass away

made him wear a crown of thorns

sound the alarm

a dominion that shall not be destroyed for he yoke is easy & burden is light never relent to ever give up on the fight Jesus

The Tempter

The Tempter

at first glance it appears harmless to look upon so you take your first sip a numbing sensation comes from within then gradually you build up the tolerance then the second one comes & the third next you know your starring at the ceiling having a hell bent conversation with yourself how did it get this bad how did I get here

then the tears as you intoxicate yourself with drink onto the shots the sport a high appeal the numbness sets in your belly you fall over on the stool not to cool no one helps you in this state no one seems to care you feel sorry for yourself & then go in for the kill again it's called addiction

the liar Satan makes awful things look very nice but you never know if you get another chance to roll the dice it's a crap shoot you know so its where you take it hard to fake it when you throw up all over yourself the vomit comes out on the door and even more you end of peeing in your pants not a real good way of starting a romance

but a first glance the cup looked quite appealing now you don't know how to deal in taking bits of your heart that's how the devil was dealing but today I found the savior don't need the vice to think twice I have lived another day for a chance to roll the dice so don't ever fall for the great lie of alcohol there's always a way of escape though so stand ten feet tall

The Touch

The Touch

whispers...
in the corridor alone
pillars of though brace my gait
the thought of illumination permeates my very being
how you had fought so hard and fierce
the touch awakes mt senses
in columns of darkened ambers
there is silence in the room
coffee
we talked about better days gone by
on how things used to be
in the midnight hour you were there
without a care
to delve into the inner plight of the soul
let behind an Autumn embrace of thought

hands, face & feet
a challenge to be free is a quest of time
sublime
romantic interlude as we pass in the hall
lips flutter through the intense fashion
we each must create are own reality
the door opens and I'm no more

The Undertaker

The Undertaker

he lives in his own world through choice of demonic desire for power inside he hides through reason of his own with a dark desire for fresh bodies alone he hides through the silence amidst the violence there is a great hold on his soul let the truth be told cadavers he will hold in his crypt doen below many are taken away to him on a dimly lit candle the undertaker works non stop eager to labor for the legal tender within his dungeon of gloom at night he hears voices with foot steps a long duration of masked zombie creatures vacate his premises yet he continue his work on his prized possession Satanic laughter in the window with a shutter feeble minded mutants running wild in the street a whole host of circus like frenzy invades his domain he keeps a jar next to his crypt with blood the fangs of each zombie drip blood from each side maggot infested embalming fluid permeates throughout many skulls of discarded cadavers are left in his closet still many do not know what he realy does only that he's the undertaker one dreary evening while sleeping the undertaker arose only to find his skull collection of gone missing a narrow passage way was leading to his room voices were once again to kill the undertaker shaken yet still he returned to his work a loud clapping noise was heard and the undertaker fell over there on the ground were the skulls all clasped together dripping blood a hand kept his from escaping only to encounter a blow to his head the creatures sucked his vile extremties through & through the undertaker was then no more

The Union

The Union

I was lying on my back look up at the ceiling
Trying to come up with a wheel or dealing
See I kept a diary sense I was young
I captured my dreams filled up with kings & queens
far off places with knights and lances
In one such dream I can make things move with my thoughts
Flying guitars through the house
Snap shot moments of the past

Having so much fun with a hope it would last Trading places with flirting traces Deep inside we have no reason to hide Some dreams filter through the manic extreme Faces with tombstone eyes in their head It's the walking dead face full with lead The demonic and deranged A chance at which to rearrange Laying back once again Now I'm being paid a visit of a beloved friend From the savior I have grown to depend Yet beneath my window there lies faces, traces and spaces I got goo on my shoes so at times I sing the blues Still I dig much deeper then ever before lest I implore Dreams can teach of many lessons of life A dash to splash in the ocean of oblivion The union is when God came to me in his son Jesus I must confess through all of the madness There was a chosen way of escape Through the only key that will open heaven's door

The Village Queer

in the sunlit morning I awoke to enter the village a vast amount of seagulls flocked overhead yet my soul permeates through the duration of the walk an officer was assigned to watch the Lone Blue Lagoon a gay club as I entered i melted in my seat there were men around me swarming me like a bee

a sip of wine and everything was so very fine a whole host of finger foods were on a table it was many years ago let the truth be told

all the way in P Town that a fare lad named Luigi had come out of the closet although those many years would pass I still had every reason to grasp the notion of a whisper while passing gas Luigi today is known as the village queer a Liberace of sorts with sweaters and torts has a coffee shop down by the beach his bagels and locks are to die for yes in 1975 he went to Studio 54 a hippie of sorts always dressed up in his shorts

very giving man let the reader understand until the day he got busted for heroin it was all in the news needles were found even in the coffee house's sofa now the village queer is doing time but everything is fine people still come by and shine

The World Turns

The World Turns

filter through the sun we sought a variation in a dream people scream, eyes, face & hand when will we ever live to understand life is in the twists and turns one soul soars as the other will burn everyday a child a born a star is one there is lines being driven in the sand last nights kiss was a twist the ringing in my ears piercing tears I shed a tear to help numb the inner pain not having you in my arms is driving me insane the world turns on it's orbit toward the sun we tend to run and hide away from the fun every tears drop that falls from your eyes he is there every time you reach out to care he is there through mountains of madness we see through it's painted silence sometimes he will listen outside your door to here your prayer for he is not far he's always there I know that i'm praying for much in are world torn in a rush keep me by your side with no place to hide with a serious look down deep inside I dream I have angels wings this world used to bring me down until now I fly high & dream that I sleep on a cloud so warm that i drop a cotton blanket down you have made my life & you will never make me die This world doesn't bring me down anymore cause i fly He has made my life there is so much he has in store Blessed beyond all measure not to seek for early pleasure this world is not my home I'm just passing through have i bitten off far more then i could chew the world turns & your still there even through the fire to quench my hidden burning desire Only a prayer a way that's just the way it worked out that way

There Is A God And Your Not Him

There Is A God And Your Not Him

You seem to think your the man with the plan But without God you have nothing to stand Seem to be in control but your really out of it But that's a vice in hom Satan rolls inside we hide behind four wheels that bind Many today are the walking dead with eyes very blind You play the roll on the stage of life A scent of Rosemary and a hint of spice Your train is running late Got one foot in heaven while the other is in hell So I got a good story to tell A young man lived just like a king Was given some inheritance At once he left & went out Squandered the money with wild living After a matter of time He was left destitude, broke & alone Was living in a pigs farm Then when he was without went back home to see his family Was given the best coat & nicest shoes for his feet instead of wrath the king gave him love This came out of heaven from the hands of love Yes! There is a God & your not him Best to hold your breath and count to the number ten

Yet he still wants to be your friend

God alone is good enough

His special love will endure until the very end

Love is a special bond that doesn't need glue to hold

Now you will do as you are told until the rights to you are sold

Some are a tool of the government and industry to.

God loves you the way you are

Keep the golden rule & you will go far

These Are The Days

Women Empowerment Trans Gender Rights Abortion On Demand A rise of hate in are great nation we are the tool of the government & industry to the slime coming out of your television sets Don't you believe in what T.V. or radio has to say about you its always somebody else's fantasy you heard it from me cause I seek a quiet sanctuary a place to get away from it all a challenge to be free is a question of time these are the days when anything goes let's seek a solace to be a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love life is busy when we are making other plans hopefully someday you will all understand?

These Eyes

within my chase of drifting in the wind have a good way to begin through night skies drift in all directions there must be time for confessing shadows block the tortured sky a smile from a lonesome child drifting ever further to worlds unknown these eyes can see the light of the sky the ocean setting seagulls flock overhead of a passerby light is torn in its vested sphere

the sound of togetherness
I must clearly confess
out of adoration in exhaltation
solitude
alone again
feelings of love
illumination
barren sand doons
the pier is here
beauty in twilight

Tick Tock You Don't Stop

stop what you doing

beep beep you don't stop

I got pop rocks in the bottom of my socks

one eight hundred on the dial

buddy buddy what's your call

smoking fat blunts in my garage

sugar is sweet like sweet like the honey

homeboy is broke cause he ain't got no money

I'm in a hurry so why do you worry

working too hard can give you a heart attack

out swinging his bets cruising in his Cadillac

the big mac attack

it's the blind of the blind soon will fall into a ditch

the snitch very cool meat on the bone

like Home alone

got music in my veins not insane

Crazy is a lazy boy in the crib

Sitting back with those magic ribs

Summertime & the honey's are sweet

hear the music from my head down to my feet

it give one pause to think

Can't even think to dismiss this Earhly bliss in a time well spent in thought

there's a dozen of pots in my sink

you think break to the rhyme the rhymes filled with reason

cruising down the neighborhood look for some props

it's the changing of the season without a reason

getting caught being chased by the cops

took my forty & my nine they can go kiss my behind

bruh, bruh, bruh, don't you know

it's not what you know rather who you blow

time is a killer doesn't stop for any G-unit hood

doing no good as Thug life would be

Rocking these rhymes busting out making sweet history,

I say hop, hop you don't stop rocking till they day is done run, run, run getting capped in my knee cap having no fun sugar can sweeten my smile with glee

Living in a land of make believe

what is one willing to achieve

banging on the hard cement floor

like homeboy Tony kicking it with a two bit whore

more, more, more

in the plausible quest

we can pass every test

Time

Feelings
sweet,
nice,
illogical
unknown
My heart beats
faster than a locomotive
with no stop

She doesn't need a token
to get on this ride
It doesn't matter though
I can go slower
I can go faster
I can shine myself up
to look all nice and pretty
but she won't get on this ride
No matter how loud my engine howls,
No matter how loud my horn screams,
she won't get on this ride in time.

Time Stands Still

There is coming a day Where many people do pray A calling to all saints to come home Many will be standing and waiting Others will be all alone Like a dog is without its bone It is written in the scriptures The dead in Christ will rise first Then we will be called together to meet the Lord in the air Doesn't anyone really care Still no one knows the hour except the son of man Best to be in service now doing all you can Only one life is soon to be passed Only what's done for love will last Many have to get off of their high horse To feel a real sense of remorse We must give an account toward the reason we believe The outside watching world longs to see you bleed So live each day for the Lord A willingness to achieve

Together Forever

When I looked into your eyes I knew you were the one Love was the essence of my mere existence Those walks in the park all alone We were both holding are own Sweet kisses and the poems would flow Yet in a vision you take me away to a beautiful place Where kings and queens hold there own in the scene I used to dream of far off places certain traces You were always there in my arms Your eyes would twinkle in the sun having fun Now all the years have passed having every reason to grasp The truest love that I ever knew Perhaps I have bitten off far more then I could chew Together forever no matter what the weather When I go to a show or a club you will be by my side Friends that want to run away to hide Many as of late watch as things slide No you are the woman that I adore love in the purest taste not some Peyton Place we have come this far not to turn back now can't turn around when my hands on the plow sugar is sweet so sweet like honey I'm going to be the man that takes home the money Nothing phoney just you & I listening to music that sets us free from the likes of Stevie B Lavert & Kenny G taking our love to places that see Not to mention Al Green man all those people would scream Luther Vandross & Barry White taking us through the night man they don't make music like they used to at last the latest trend was a Rooster Girl I'm going to take you higher then ever before lest I implore another open door you will see in time we shall shine she dances on a ring of fire yet throws off its challenge with a shrug folks today sweep old school underneath the rug But I got to keep it real where others insist being no big deal Your the one for me the woman I adore I dedicate my life to you always until the end my baby & love

Tomorrow People

I planted a single seed left long ago
In time roots sprung up out of the fertile soil
In the game of life your time is very brief
try turning over a brand new leaf

many people today seem so very out of reach these are desolate times yet we settle for ill faded rhymes casualties are enormous for a stated cause that's atrocious a mothers cry as the door bell rings

vanishing salute to freedom as the church choir sings let's look above to the heavenly love merciful one come take this chip off my shoulder stop the senseless fighting as our nation grows a bit colder

Tomorrow let's pray for better days instead of people getting caught in a purple haze eyes, face & hands when will we ever live to understand

you can't stand in line while kicking it to the man how you have fought so hard & fierce my truest love is gone from here a challenge to be free is a question of time

Tomorrow people will achieve if one can perceive it's more then a philosophical rant one must succumb to the business at hand hopefully someday all will understand

for love is the true essence of one's inner existence a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of hope hope that can evoke feelings of positivity in a land so full of their negativity

Tranquility

Tranquility

in reluctance to the search from within the vase jar still hangs by the window sill there are voices in my head no whispering a very faint sound of selfish fervor

inside we hide behind four walls alone again in the vanquished torment Tranquility a house by an ocean sound with quaint colors

the vested remnants of a porch swing hung outside in patio traffic outside the hallway with squeals of children laughing memories of salt in the air from the brisk breeze a tree would often loom basking in the sway

the inner pendulum of silence etched inside to gaze on the outside with inner tranquility to bask in the vast breeze would quench my thirst I'll record these moments on pen with paper

whispers...

a very faint cry of sadness one may evoke fear from its madness Illumination

angelic fervor with a residue of sweet honey the fervent cry of birds in sequence a diseased tree just making it past Autumn life is made up with moments alone in time

Sublime

a call to tranquility, to light the inner spark of what we need to know Calling from the realm of passion released to intertwine

A challenge to be free is a question of time

Trump's Comb Over

well it's a one for the money two for the show the answer my friend is blowing in the wind so is Trump's comb over

who tucks Mr. president into bed do the not realize he has a big head who takes care of his hair caged fury

in such a hurry
the magic is in the pudding
does he know what hell he his doing
he jumps through loop holes looking through peep holes

TMZ catches his rug by disguise one word to the wise get a transplant my friend we can see your head with the magical wave

oh act your age Mr. Trump what hump you have taken us by surprise doesn't anybody realize

Trump's Ivory Tower

Trump's Ivory Tower

While he sits there alone in the silence of his room does he have compassion excuse me for asking I know he wrote a book in all The Art Of The Deal got is at his seminar but that didn't go far now he's the man on the throne yet he appears so alone like a dog without its bone still he'll push one roller as he works on his comb over

still we have many questions that aren't answered stay off the pedal of the gas cause he's moving to fast we got a no it all for a president but is it any wonder he's got to much time on his hands the world is turning and beds are burning going to build us a great wall for that you claim many will stand ten feet tall still were being stuck in the fiddle playing second fiddle when will he deliver or am I to late for dinner only Trump knows what he's really doing inside he might be fighting those hidden demons the lust for greed for power time to take a cold shower in Trump's ivory tower

Truth In A Garbage Can

mark my word as if you haven't heard these are the signs of the times sound the alarm video, radio & stereo

many hearts are bleeding desperately tonight women's liberation heading out across the nation the get a small dose of truth from the garbage can don't try to blame it on the man who said yes we can

struggling to make a difference in this land there are lines being formed in the sand man just want to stick it to the man we have been captivated by a smile

yet we know all the great while a woman needs to be with her child people surf the want ads for work yet to no avail the end up collecting

no use in forgetting there are signs written on the wall laughter splendor in the grass

smile, faces, traces & movement which way are we going it's not in what you know it in the showing a great gift sent from heaven above

nestled in an ovation of it's tenderness of love

Two Feet

Two Feet

She can remember, the days they walked down the beach Two boys, one girl, six little feet The girl showing her, all one had found one boy, enjoying, just running around

The smallest, just walking, not making a sound Suddenly, it caught her eye, the sic were four Silence, world stopped, a mother's heart tore Some asked, young and old, anyone one could see

Her desperate search for two little feet, felt like eternity With despair in her heart, she looked to heaven to pray her world begun turning, he was walking her way Yes, there he was, walking hand in hand

with what had to be, an angel of a man
Each and everyone, could see the joy, sorrow was gone
For she walked with two little feet, once lost, grew
becoming a handsome man, marrying a beautiful wife, too

When during the first month of the year, their love complete They held, loved, their own two precious little feet

Unity

Come take out your bible

Let us start a revival

Unification is the plan

Grab your bothers hand

We shall all live to understand

The drunkard in the gutter is still are brother

This nation is drifting further apart

Blown away by Satan's fiery darts

Look to uphold one another and pray

Others may claim it ought not be that way

We all need unity you see

Let us break through all the hate & negativity

The black, brown, yellow & red

What is going on inside our heads

Stand tall with the gay, trans & straight

Stop all this violence with deep hate

While Trump is in his ivory tower

We all need to relax & take a hot shower

This is the time the moment the hour of power

Flirting faces in certain traces

Got folks out running the bases

Stand up for who you are on the inside

Many just want to play games & run away to hide

but these are desolate times yet we settle

for ill but faded rhymes

Both Jessie Jackson & Reverand Al wants you to join hands to be a pal

Please stop the racisim my man

Seek for unification as a plan

Not a break on a long vacation

Plant seeds of kindness

Close up wounds that bind us

Learn to take baby steps in the sand

Like Obama once said, 'Yes We Can'.

Stop sticking it to the man

May have to reach through party lines

Lift your head up high with a face that shines

Pray with all of your might

Stop living each day by sight

With time your faith will grow

May have to knock the wind out of your sail to inflate your ego Love will keep us together and the way we should go Let's look above for the heavenly love Merciful one come take this chip off my shoulder Stop the senseless fighting as our nation grows colder In time we shall shine Don't turn around when your hands on the plough Unity is where we should all be Living in America the home of both the brave & free

Until My Final Breath

shattered glass out on the kitchen floor
picking up the pieces of my past
move away from the silence to a lingering laugh
each of us where's a mask in a disguise in life
careless hearts plunge into the rudimentary plausible negativity
others cherish the existence of things
an impulse to be in the moment
against the wind of strong diversity
we may want to cry on the shoulder of our lover
but why even bother, search for truth in all things

as such from a new born baby how they smile
the strong remembrance of a song from your past
having so much fun with a hope that it would last
until my final breath I will set to use things on my bucket list
places to go by which my heart will pant
the tenderness of a wishful kiss
an unexpected knock on my door lest I implore
a masquerade of a golden head dress
the sparkling array of blissful care through poetry
salt air in your lungs as you plunge to depths in the ocean sound
grab that cookie that me seem far a bit out of reach
little things will mean a lot such as loving your neighbor
another dip of the cone of your favorite ice cream flavor
search for truth in love with all your heart
for you have every right to know

Van Halen

Van Halen
a young kid running the streets of California
Brother Alex playing on the pots & pans
In time young Eddie bought a guitar
hoping in his heart he'll go far

Although from that scene many years had passed still having every reason to grasp,
A deep aura of musical talent intact
Soon a band was formed with Diamond Dave, Alex, Michael & Ed

what was going on inside his head flirting with drugs along his path Working so hard anyone else would have a heart attack Eruption on stage with the wailing of his guitar 1984

Still time had passed and the parting of the ways with Diamond Dave Out of sadness there was new gladness with Sammy singing lead A break up with Valerie Bertenelli yet out came son Wolfie Hitting the streets again a brief excursion

A band with a talent unmatched still another parting of ways Then it was Mr. Cherona that fell apart at the seems to extreme Looking back today the band went all the way Shooting to the stars a reunited band with Diamond Dave again

Perhaps it's best to hold our breath and count to the number ten? Eddie was and still is my biggest inspiration Now is a good time for the band to take a break on a long vacation.

Vegas Bitch

she was born in a gutter her mother was a whore selling junk in her trunk in back of the store she grew up on the street no shoes for her feet over time although many years had passed she had every reason to grasp the true nature of why she was born she was being bread as a Vegas bitch to work the strip taking in whiskey drinkers with fast thinkers playing the slots with the wild cherries some folk even wondered if she would ever marry getting punched in the face more times to ever mention but giving up her lifestyle was way far out of question had her pimp named Tommy the same as her mommy he would often work the numbers at their local bar getting high and then 69 that fast paced world sure did shine still there was something lingering an emptiness inside often she wanted to get away to run & hide she wanted to build a solid foundation with a white picked fence & home for years she fought the emptiness all alone then one day she met a stranger on the street who spoke to her the true wisdom of God invited her to attend church but she still wanted to flirt next thing you know her said a little prayer for her and went on his way inside somehow that made her day for once she had a purpose to live a chance at which to forgive then she spread eagle on the floor to bow her head to pray inviting king Jesus to come into her heart to give her a brand new start then next day she told Tommy the pimp she wasn't doing tricks no more that's when he hit the Vegas bitch & knocked her to the floor onto her surprise the beating would subside then a light came into her room in the late month of June a voice from heaven to seal her fate to come to him before its too late a full surrender was on her way & she got born again now the moral of the story is my friend never give up on God cause he never gave up hope on you now I'm through with the Vegas bitch renewed telling her story down at the shelter for everyone to hear a beacon of light to a hurting world in need of love from God up above

Velvet Underground

there's salt in the air by the ocean without a care fell beneath the tears of the scale of obscurity in the Spring the leaves felt through with cadence of illumination one vibration permeates the fragile structure in my egg shelled mind but I found a place unlike no other away from the honest decorum its in the velvet underground with dungeons filled with dragons the peril of its swift exploits resonate their without a single care an abrupt front having kings and queens and a court jester to perhaps I have bitten off far more then I could ever chew built on a city of gold as time unfolds through the duration of the underground out of the fever pitch silence there is brought about resilence

painted picture by the kings quarters in solvent resolution down the corridor the villagers are entertained by the pious court jester with juggling

feathers are swept beneath the palace gate in a swirl of emotions. out of the wood work came a polished fair maiden strong in her delivery wanting to see the dragon blown up in its fullest extacy after a quick look she was hooked drawn upon the nature of the beast Both the king and queen had a magic wand with a heavenly song

through the velvet underground there is praise for song in heightened fancy the dragon was soon defeated by a noble man with a sword cutting off its head he fell head long dead this is the place where dreams are made a way of escape from the hustle and bustle of our everyday existence learn to shun the resistance out of every circumstance you can take part in the dance as you explore the Velvet Underground.

Verses From The Heart Part I

look deep inside and you will find that you have been created by a great design through Autumn's peak & Spring's vast domain we should never complain life is a gift sent down from up above Nestled from the very hand of God out of his love many are falling apart at the seams people scream yet deep inside there is a push to all come together no matter what the weather we can soar to new heights live each day with love as your theme proclaiming peace as beauty being the king we can proclaim peace to the wandering outsider to the drug addict on the street to the cop that's out walking the beat do all you can while you still have the time search much deeper then ever before lest I implore we can all figure it out in our time but for today we shall shine inside we often hide behind four walls of steel others insist it being no big deal life is funny at times like a spinning wheel try to gather your thoughts down on paper easier said then done when your out on the run take your time and have some fun don't live like a stoic so don't you know it life is busy when your making other plans my hope is someday all will live to understand it's never to late to be kind love your neighbor and watch as there face will shine

Viscous Fangs That Bite

Viscous Fangs That Bite

Satan has demonic forces doing his bidding as I drift to sleep I'm not kidding I go to a world with caverns filled straight from the river of erotic death in Hell

there is creatures sporting viscous fangs that bite dripping blood off side with eyes filled with holes sulfur of deep erotic premonition taunts my soul Dark embedded structures with remnants of flames

this place is for the mentally insane in the membrane no drink of water to ever quench my thirst fire breathing dragons with evil intentions as I roam this wretched place of desolation

I pant for a serious question like is this my fate?

Do some soul searching & this is what I come up with

There are two paths you can go by but in the long run

There's still time to change the road your on

That's why I pray everyday so I won't go to this place of the dead Silence of a memory that taunts my intentions
Vast darkened caverns with demons I must flee
It's a reason to believe in a real savior to save me from danger

Satan laughing spreads his wings in this world of sin Now I have a true purpose now I know where to begin I have come to close not to turn back now No use looking back when your hand is on the plow

Caged barbaric remnants I will see no more
As I gaze in the vast display of heaven's shore
For faith is the substance of things unseen
There can be no use for me living in a land of mean

Vitale

vital, yeah that recital, not at all idle covering alotta ground all relative, selective advocating safe and sound, pound for pound, word for word, sums, if not all I'm glad eye heard or read all over, brought to the forefront keeps a mind sober grasp of your perspective, a message protective, food for thought, a crisp directive wasn't school but a course elective something to ponder before the yonder or that other stop that one without honor

Voices In My Head

Voices In My Head

flirting faces, evil traces, midnight places... storms outside your window storms in the night why is everyone today looking for a fight there is voices inside my head the walking dead evil has a name & it runs throughout we blame, bitch & pout to know what life is all about we each have a gift down deep inside many try to run away & hide but I'm caught between a bind so stand in line I was created by the masters design we are here today then gone tommorow a face full of sorrow we must labor for the near road we should tred outside is the walking dead yet we came to far not to turn back now can't turn around when your hands on the plough out of mere sadness there is watchful gladness making the best of what you have some may complain it's all up for grabs voices in my head telling me when to go to bed the times they are changing one darkened voice tells me to end it all another heavenly voice says to give up it all i'm being caught in a fix with a mystery in the mix twisted lies of Satan trying to go home and fry up the bacon I'll listen to the voice of reason even if it's in the changing of the seasons the lover in life is not the sinner the less that you give your a taker voices, voices go away come back no way but I'm afraid there here to stay I'm listen to the soft still voice with the peace that passes all understanding that is a sure fire way to what I have been waiting for lest I implore another open door

We Are Forever His Child

inside we so often wander aimlessly through the vortex of spirituality we dig still deep then ever before to reach the pinnacle of are being soft sandal feet with a pitter patter noise of a peace that passes understanding gravity takes a hold of me yet again I wander aimlessly onto another place the cadence of columns with pillars nestled in the tiny fragments of my skull love has a name I am that I am may you all understand love came to the woman at the well with a great faith to tell love was drawing with his finger in the sand in front of the prostitute accused love was there from the very beginning & continues freely to bask in the vast expanse of all known duration of inner sanctity love needs to get apart from societal mainstream cause living in todays mindset can be very mean people are wandering as if nomadic herdsmen in desolation falling apart at the seams in a pool of seeking self to please shadows block the tug of the heart to light the inner spark of what I need to know

vast numbers are coming to an ultimate decision for there lives does it come at any big enough surprise that Jesus is living in us let us not enter into the forces that beckon a resistance out of ever circumstance learn to take part in the dance most of the world is living in a trance locked away in their own little tomb we are forever his child in twilight through the turmoil & pain join hands to start spreading the true meaning of why we are here let me make this quite clear not everyone is free they will call him Lord in the final day but he will not hear you come to the small still voice who beckons your heart to draw near let love be the anchor that holds the soul don't lose your control people generally live for sin, self & Satan wearing your Sunday best while frying the bacon come to a greater knowledge then self maybe you want to put that book right back on the shelf only one life will soon be passed only what's done out of love will last yet no one gets by on any free pass We are forever his child gripped by the masters hand hopefully someday you will all live to understand?

We Make Or Break Our Reality

We Make Or Break Our Reality

you have lit the spark that ignited the inner flame to what I was waiting for a thought is just that a thought if not put to use one must percieve it in their minds first in order to achieve it we all seek for truth in this life just some of us search in a garbage can the mind is filled as in a lost mouse in a maze

if we put are heads together we can achieve much in a society today in such a rush one can't find themselves unless they have a personal relationship with their creator

We can wear a face as in a facade
We can front our body's to be thrown at Satan's will
Each of us is responsible for the decisions we make in this life

Therefore gain wisdom & with all thy getting gain understanding pray with all of your might through the power of the spirit look above to the heavenly love merciful one come take this chip off my shoulder Stop the hate & fighting as our society grows a bit colder only one life will soon be passed only what's done out of love will last

No one in this life gets by on any free pass we must make a great decision to believe in a power greater then self perhaps you want to put that book right back on the shelf but faith without works is dead what is going on inside our heads it's the blind leading the blind and soon going to fall into the ditch

Cheer up my brother for God alone is enough don't need a sports car or a night at your local bar Keep your head up & smile
Cause you know all the great while
Love will soon make a comeback
It's quite all right to believe in that

Welcome To The Grand Illusion

Welcome To The Grand Illusion

where are we have we gotten lost? hands, eyes & face

deep inside were all the same a chance to rearrange in the membrane

no one holds the door open for you anymore it's the invisible lie of 1964

don't you believe in videos or a salesman giving something to sell we are all just dust in the wind now where do I even begin

eyes with spots darkened moustache people with tombstones in their heads

in the confusion of the day give solace to pray carry your head held high

they will put you in a padded room soon you goon living helpless in your cocoon

a breath of fresh air doesn't anyone really care you'll be gone in a New York minute

love not the world neither anything in the world the world, the lust of the flesh & the pride of life disappears

wisdom is the principle thing therefore gain wisdom in all thy getting gain understanding

it's the changing of the times there are lines being drawn in the sand

hopefully all will live to understand there's really everything inside we have nothing to hide

you built these walls upon social media no surprise

with what we do today will be evident to all eternity

people on the streets turning heads as we speak with what you perceive as truth may not be a reality

What Are We Protesting For?

a call to the west we must clearly confess all of life is a big test through pillars of sought after dignity others will just do what they please some getting knocked to their knees what are we protesting for? with billboards of promise offering so much more yet we move to soon in our gloom troubled hearts are so many why do we even disagree social media making history where is our dignity Trump has got something up his sleave a moral chance at one willing to achieve we want a blast from the past to tell us of our future

barbed wire fences
one hand to hold a heart will mend
when will we ever understand
seeking pillars of truth
fighting in the street with a busted tooth
we are all getting caught up in the mix
everyone is looking for their next quick fix
what are we protesting for?
many having claim it being so very 1964

What Hump Trump?

you sit in your ivory tower why should I even bother your the man who said your fire had a book art of the deal your spinning wheel is getting to fast lay up on the gas many in North Korea will be wearing a face mask what hump Trump knocking at your door are you in the theatre of the insane lest I refrain another opened door check this as a young child you were already loaded your inner soul imploded through the duration of time you learned how to rhyme kind of a Robin Hood but you wouldn't share with the poor you got hooked on Twitter & your hommie's none better but always a gentleman never given the middle finger still many of us hate your guts still got lots to prove others refrain just not in a good mood you may have to do a make over with your hair as in a comb over yet you try to stand tall while working on this great wall we maybe in store of a shot gun wedding what are you kidding what hump Trump maybe coming to a theatre near you has he bitten off far more then he could chew Ivanka still has a voice with a choice try to pull things together if you try we we're out busy living the lie the lie that says I am what I do still got to mend your ways instead of getting lost in some purple haze you & Pence look like the Blues Brother Reunion are you sure you know what the hell your doing? perhaps you got junk in your trunk what hump Trump?

What If Transparency?

What if Transparency

we make love we give love yet sadness almost always fills our hearts there is a great void that block that imagination a peer of a sullen mast explosion

still we are not mere robots in our circle of friends socialites with chatter boxes for voices we run circles around the exterior base paint pictures in the sky of an alabaster box in disquise

the maddening hedges that fumigate the montage display perhaps this was the exact place where nomads went torn lashes in their visible spent brevity yet we arrange music in our heads

as if for a brief moment we are reluctant to its sound the sun dial points to north but we persist going south a beautiful arrangement of flower beds out on the lattice ledge colors forming of a sparkling array of brilliance with blue & red

Yet to become transparent in the madness of the day through a setting sun we run as naked predators out to pasture never to prepare for the great here after through its rudimentary laws of logic we lie helpless

A tug at the heart will light the spark to where we need to go
The promise that was made in the dark has now come to light
A bitter sweet ending from all its strife
left to ourselves we can do nothing lest we are attached to the vine

Crafted in great elegance for all the world to see What is my last but parting plea Transparency

What Matters Most

what matters most is a thought that is pure through the duration of time we have created a rhyme deep inside we got pains that hide throughout our life we can undergo a notion of exploration in time we shall shine for the furtherance of love coming down from a higher power from up above each of us will go through things in life blueberry & added spice with faces that leave traces to our midnight places my heart is an opened door waiting to be explored listen guitely to the Nightingale alone in the distance beauty for ashes amidst second chances relationships were meant to be together Caviar, cheese & wine created and crafted from a great design love has taught us a vibrant lesson to never to surrender to the decay in nature

the Hummingbird outside your door what a fashionable decor what matters most is a heart filled with compassion writing a good epitaph for those to humbly react love is best when your buzy making other pland you understand the ocean has a way to sooth the inner longing of the soul each time the tide comes in we can surrender again vibrations throughout each temptations filled with temples of fire what is are strong enough desire to visit widows and orphans in their afflictions to honor your mother and father regarding any desicions to love your neighbor more thenyour own self we can make a great difference if we each try

What You Talking About Willis?

Whacha You Talking About Willis?

we got to get things in check watch what you say & do others have no idea getting lost in the sauce of high ideals inside we hide behind four walls that squel these are desolate times yet we settle for ill but faded rhymes the casualities are enormous for a stated cause that's atrocious let's look above to the heavenly love many sweep things underneath the rug been getting caught up in the mix take some time to fix you got dreams sense you were a child running outside getting a bit wild to bad he had to die Different strokes for different folks he taught us to think outside the box that homeboy sure did think a lot today we get caught up in the land of mean with evil schemes folks coming apart at the seams got caped in the back of the head by a stray bullet people need to turn back to there first love before it's to late some call it destiny others ponder with fate get out of your beds we are turning into the walking dead need a heart full of love to break the mends heads in the street need a lesson start confessing...

When Words Are Not Enough

When Words Are Not Enough

come with me to a tranquil place alone in the vast silence of your heart there you pray for a full surrender to the one we have to do love has gained it also has lost humanities heaviest of cost when words are not enough faith without works is dead we need a pull in the heart to light the inner spark we tend to bury things deep inside many want to run away & hide society may not be ready for a shift in the sand where lives are steady there's lines being driven in the sand when will we ever live to understand life is filled up with tender moments is this an illusion one can learn to resist all of the negativity in a total realm of sullen brevity what are we willing to achieve

Where Love Nudges

Where Love Nudges

Thumping beats of yesterday's feats
Drift like mist on morning skies
Slowly descend, rousing magic
Whispers of remembrance, once again

I hear footsteps splattering in the rain Dimples like stars light up your face Beauty now unseen to all My heart reserves for I alone

Do I regret the days of bliss
Of idle dreams by peaceful streams
Or scorn the haste of rescuing arms
The arms of a child

When threatening waves of angry seas Roaring in mid morning storm Dared your love, your sibling love You gave your kin to save your kin

The curtain fell
The blow was dealt
But eye of faith beholds you still
And angel's kiss shall rouse you still

White Lies

White Lies

Written by: Mario Vitale

Dreams of passion filled within my mind

Screams of Satanic laughter in my soul

We lost touch long ago

You lost weight I did not know

You could look so fine after all this time

Remember those days hanging out at the village pier

I shed a single tear to help numb the inner pain

Not having you in my arms was driving me insane

Days with fun with Pop rocks & bottle tops

Sneakers in the high school gym

It used to mean something to hold open the car door for your lover

A great sense of respect has taken a back seat for temporal lust

In a fast paced world in quite a bit of rush

The white lies that you told have taken root & grown

We used to make out in the back seat of my car

Danced until our hearts content down at our neighborhood bar

White lies of crazy money coming in

Now its best to hold our breath & take it all in

Yet we have come this close not to turn back now

Why turn back when your hands on the plow

Cause sugar is sweet so sweet like honey

Now its up to me to take home the money

Just holding our own after all these years

Cheap beers & the tears flowing down from our faces

Have to settle for a pair of Goodwill sneakers with those funny laces

Life is a trip so try to take it all in

Learn from your mistakes a good way to begin

Gave my heart to Jesus had to forfeit my sin

We are but mice stuck in a cage

looking for escape thinking we got it made

Be brave & hold your head up to the sky

Follow the golden rule so read your books & stay in school

But you say that's not to cool

White lies come & then they go

White lies come & then they go

Get the beats straight & increase the tempo

Who Farted

Who Farted

it was starting to rain on the night that we first decided the chance to roll the dice my birthday cake was ready so was the famous spaghetti

when all of a sudden someone let out a fart an embarrassing moment in time we all looked around yet no one admitted it once again intoxicated by the fumes

couldn't they have waited and do it in the bathroom squeeze your cheeks in a good place to begin but instead they cut wind

I couldn't even hold my breath to count to the number ten thoughtfully we all sang happy birthday to me amidst the tragic event that somebody cut the cheese I just couldn't help myself it knocked me to my knees

my uncle opened a window even the birds themselves flew away what a pause to relieve on such a calm & peaceful day

Who Is This Trump You Speak Of?

Heads Are Coming Together
All for a great cause
To love one another
This comes from the hand of God
Strength comes to those willing to explore
Took look deeper in the bible like ever before
Grab a hold of a hand when to understand
Sad faces will be no more
Lest I implore an opened door
Freaks in the street
They have riots there cause is hate

Can there be a difference in the mind
Viscous long hanging fangs that bite
Evil minds that plug destruction
Having tombstones for eyes
We must practice what we preach
Dig a bit deeper than ever before
Reach inside we have nothing to hide
Heads are coming together
Whatever the weather they gather
A beacon of light to a hurting world in need

To stay silent is not a choice
We must have a sense to rejoice
God in his sovereignty has brought us in
Illumination
Time well spent in thought
Blackened hearts unleashed to violence
The blind lead the blind falling into a ditch
Paradox
A challenge to be free is a question of time
Stand up for your rights

Who Loves You

Who Loves You i

nspired by dom hunt There was never a hour when my thoughts didn't drift

because you were always there

And fill my mind with the immensity of you

There was never a time of regret

Only times filled with endearment

There was never a dream that wasn't fulfilled

Or a new dream that many say will never happen

There was never a breath that didn't feel the essence of your beauty

Filling me with life

Your touch lit my soul

Till it burned with desire

Your smile captured joy

And spread to all you see

Your eyes shone of exuberance

Promising things, that you would help me reach

Your body screamed papi touch me

In a way that made me tremble

Your voice entered my core

Echoing sweetness through my veins

All you are, like a harmonous song that spreads my wings Rises and falls within

My heart beats with yours

My blood can feel you

As it flows to all of me

Filled with you I have become that man who loves you

Who Put The Junk In Funk

out in the street where people meet byways, highways & walking sideways got me in a haze to wake to one of those days flirting the the scene eating my favorite ice cream but what noise is out brewing do you all know what you are doing who put the junk in funk going to knock you to your socks with blue rocks tossing and turning another page is turning getting beyond the means seem to be a fiend walking that New York mile still you knew all the great while with flirting faces lost in spaces leaving no traces at the backyard barbecque your like a dog in heat where people meet flirting as a buzzard is to a be peeple flee a good cause to boast as a rib flys out like the holy ghost party people in the house its the bounce to the ounce with an hour of power got to take a cold shower stil I'm on fire being blown up in the fullest desire we make plans we break plans yet do we give up it all depends friends put away your funny faces

going to wish you never knew me
even she the one that blew me
what is my destiny the one thing I'm willing to achieve
some of my friends are in cell block nine doing fine
got to know you are special created from a great design
life is a circus filled with clowns
being short changed a chance to rearrange out playing the game
critics want to criticize me while they are off living as they please
search for gold let it unfold got one bun in the oven and the other exposed
walk with me talk with me through duration of time
do you all remember when you were broke down to your last thin dime
in time you would climb as heros soar exposed
yet you say its a waste of time and everything is fine
going to make you into a man when will you ever understand
who put the junk in funk out on the midnight hour the hour of power

got rhymes that are quick alone with my bitch sipping on my forty near the grill a shoot to thrill rap has to tell a story of two lovers in love pushing some things underneath the rug yu need a big hug many suffer in silence to the extreme another choiced evil scream the liberals soars to some beckoning heaights yet never thinks twice all of life to him is but a mystery but he suffers within his dignity in the light of what we may do today will become evident in all of historys sway good night said the blind man as he suffers in silence amidst all the violence powerful perfectionist has now run rampant & is evident feeling will come but this much I know bust up the beat & increase the tempo who put the junk in funk or do you want to change the story to wake up morning glory

its a hard thing to adress when the whole of your life is in quite a bit of mess yet this I must confess stay true to yourself perhaps you want to put that book right on the shelf

yet who are we to blame when all of society is going insane everything one day will go up in flames like a cow that chews on its caddle like a baby with a new found rattle just look at the snake and see how it travels yet I'm feeling loose in my caboose got suckers to please wine, dine & 69 you behave like everything is fine still silence is golden just remember you've beed chosen there's a hero within us all so stand on your feet ten inches to tall still everyone wants to seek the fame game while playing the blame game to their shame

Who Put The Junk In Funk?

out in the street where people meet byways, highways & walking sideways got me in a haze to wake to one of those days flirting the the scene eating my favorite ice cream but what noise is out brewing do you all know what you are doing who put the junk in funk going to knock you to your socks with blue rocks tossing and turning another page is turning getting beyond the means seem to be a fiend walking that New York mile still you knew all the great while with flirting faces lost in spaces leaving no traces at the backyard barbecque your like a dog in heat where people meet flirting as a buzzard is to a be peeple flee a good cause to boast as a rib flys out like the holy ghost party people in the house its the bounce to the ounce with an hour of power got to take a cold shower stil I'm on fire being blown up in the fullest desire we make plans we break plans yet do we give up it all depends friends put away your funny faces

going to wish you never knew me
even she the one that blew me
what is my destiny the one thing I'm willing to achieve
some of my friends are in cell block nine doing fine
got to know you are special created from a great design
life is a circus filled with clowns
being short changed a chance to rearrange out playing the game
critics want to criticize me while they are off living as they please
search for gold let it unfold got one bun in the oven and the other exposed
walk with me talk with me through duration of time
do you all remember when you were broke down to your last thin dime
in time you would climb as heros soar exposed
yet you say its a waste of time and everything is fine
going to make you into a man when will you ever understand
who put the junk in funk out on the midnight hour the hour of power

got rhymes that are quick alone with my bitch sipping on my forty near the grill a shoot to thrill rap has to tell a story of two lovers in love pushing some things underneath the rug yu need a big hug many suffer in silence to the extreme another choiced evil scream the liberals soars to some beckoning heaights yet never thinks twice all of life to him is but a mystery but he suffers within his dignity in the light of what we may do today will become evident in all of historys sway good night said the blind man as he suffers in silence amidst all the violence powerful perfectionist has now run rampant & is evident feeling will come but this much I know bust up the beat & increase the tempo who put the junk in funk or do you want to change the story to wake up morning glory

its a hard thing to adress when the whole of your life is in quite a bit of mess yet this I must confess stay true to yourself perhaps you want to put that book right on the shelf

yet who are we to blame when all of society is going insane everything one day will go up in flames like a cow that chews on its caddle like a baby with a new found rattle just look at the snake and see how it travels yet I'm feeling loose in my caboose got suckers to please wine, dine & 69 you behave like everything is fine still silence is golden just remember you've beed chosen there's a hero within us all so stand on your feet ten inches to tall still everyone wants to seek the fame game while playing the blame game to their shame

Who The Hell Cares?

Who The Hell Cares?

you bitch...
you pout,
you scream
so what?

inside you hide behind four walls you don't have to say you love me viscous long hanging fangs with blood dripping off side today you want to support a cause but you don't know

eyes, face & hands
when will you ever live to understand
your god is sin, self & Satan
you need a long rest on a long awaited vacation

you surf the web a doorway to Hell now I have a very good story in which to tell an old man took out his teeth to eat a bowl of Maypo his folly was sadness in the grips of his climatic suffering

Suffering in silence...
it's in in tuned harmony to its hidden beasts menagerie
so who the Hell cares?
of how you really feel inside

just want to take your stuff and run away and hide growing up in the tribal schools preparing you for college the choices you make today will become evident in eternity's sway some lie in wait in order to tease

What are you all really trying to achieve?

Why Do We Even Bother?

Why Do We Even Bother?

we so often will quiver
underneath the covers
why do we even bother
in a world in so much trouble
perhaps you'll make my Martini stron like on the double
To grasp at straws
in obeying all those laws
some may claim we are a lost cause

a clearing near a forest
it is their a path we need to tread
walking by tall Willow trees
in the distance squirrels look for acorns
a road turns darke
we shiver in the cold
connlestone walkway along its path
grasping each others hand
let me be the first to help you understand

the just moments after the walk
a sound of silence permeates a flow
there are some things you ought to know
life is filled up with moments such as these
shadows break to the fullness of love
coming from a hand from up above
a mere notion of a mystery soon to discover
again under the covers
Why do we even bother?

Will You Open?

All these years later
I still dream of you
A day in the park
Late spring
Under that tree
Hiding from the sun
Half asleep
You
Tracing secrets
In the palm of my hand
Whispering a love's tradition
Of desire
In my ear

we may never pass this way again
through the duration of love permeates the very fabric of my existence
in solitude hearts melt back the fervor of resistance
join with others to humbly frolic in this love
You
holding hands together
kisses of sweet molten lava love escalates through my hearts door
will you open?

Woman

Woman

eyes, hair & smile laughter she ensues the ambiance of the moment radiant shape

captivated by her aura and presence her touch exquisite to behold fragrance of a scent of love always there to help you when you fall

shelter lies dormant unto it's beckoning flow a beacon of light to a hurting world in need can't help but come up with an explanation ravished from her complexion on her skin

the tight sequence of her lips wisdom to behold when I look deep into her eyes it is then I see a future

filled up with hope for a better tomorrow she's all that I long for all that I need angelic foot steps to her door

the sweet caress oh her warm smile to know all the great while a sweet vision of a sparkling array of blissful care flip flops, roses, chocolates & poetry

Woods And Trees

In late Spring when heros scream

A source of sophistication from faint misery

Inside the thwart hidden silence of the pivotal solace of my mind

With mind blowing excursion toward the legally blind inside

Woods in growing habitation & silence

Woods in distant pathways derived from a slight bite in solace

After a warm fire woods will then stand tall amidst uncertainty

Is is where one could often sport for game

Hunters in woods will drive you totally insane in brain

In extreme situations the wood can be an untimely climatic disaster to fathom Woods

In significant direct correlation through storms in danger arms wide opened

Woods can create a swift barrier of thoughtful change,

A romantic encounter by which the lover shall stray

Is there any other mental nor mere philisophical way

Nature lies dormant amidst its beckoning call

With a swift viable pulse derived after the fall

Transformed by silence of thought provoked listening elm & pine

Created in enriched diplomacy from God by his great design

God again speaks through me from the sound of a wolf intact

He completes his journey through stregnth by which to resist

Woods

We scenic scope in vast briars taunt

In vegetation swine with sunken asps which haunt

Vanguished moss covered up in grey filtered steam

An approaching visible light to follow a dream

A captivated look into the woods

Engulfed in moss green briars torn asunder

Trees fallen in decorated colors

In the dead of Winter leaves tumble to the ground

With mice and men walking alone

On a crooked path filled with rocks & twigs

Such as a bushel filled with acorns & figs

Within desolation there crys a fever pitch

Trees in silence

Trees in a ditch

Silence in thought provoking beckoning call

A combersome message that negates a stall

With a figure of speech twisted in a dream turned nightmare

Why should we even bother or for that matter really care
Trees in a Bob Ross brightened country portrait sway feel
Trees can define sullen wounds that sometime bind
Make good use of your time within sullen asps which chime
Throughout its darkened portal without having restraint
Trees can exhibit a dire need to express
With just a little love and a whole lot of tenderness
Meditation through barbed wire fences filled up in tears
Absorbed in concrete fenders filled in ellaborate decorum cheers
Switching full gears from sullen tears to that of darkened fears.

Write With Every Fiber Of Your Being

On the express basis of the unique premise of the creative write. One should implement their core genre; As an attribution toward success. We can't sit back idle & expect help. The resistance is too strong. We must become ever more vigilant to this worthy cause. To family & friends. As time is allotted let us thank those who have contributed to the arts. Essentially, as a writer one must negate criticism. When it appeals to the whole populace at large. Poemhunter demonstrates a given genre that illuminates this essential happiness to all! Take baby steps each day live one day at a time as you strive to reach for success. Mistakes are what make you in the game of life but dream big. Write from the inner heart then you will light the spark to where you need to go. Try to inflate your ego by putting on the mindset of gratitude toward everyone. Lastly smile cause it's contagious so put yours on for everyone to see.

Young G

Young G

as a young G in the hood running rampant like he should he started off with a seed in his mommas belly in time he grow into jelly with a bright crooked smile he knew all the while the stage was set for him to be born

out came young G making sweet history & that's not the end of the story he took up gambling in his younger days getting trapped in a purple haze yet he knew in the great while he would shine heightened by that of fantasy he was built on sweet brevity falling apart at the seams he gets caught selling dope now he can't even cope doing time yet he would one day shine filter through the scene when he can't even cope having a fight with the soap on the rope he was used to cell block nine thought that everything was fine until he heard the message from the preacher noting it wasn't a late night double feature

he knew he had to relax and bask in the vast expanse of having hope with God after doing time everything was quite fine everthing was thought out and in line noted that he was created in God's image crafted by his great design then young G got a little older this time he was busted for murder back in cell block number nine again only this time he had a new friend he knew that Jesus was on hisside and he was going along for the ride he knew that the enemy was was very sneaky and God was but a mystery this time his destiny was harder to achieve cause he was on death row a hard pill to swallow as he would wallow in the mire of depression leaving him second guessing but this time he knew he was clean inside his destny had been open like a lost seagull flying on the ocean

Young G now was a full grown man with a definite plan to make things better no matter what the weather he kept things together yet the heat was on & someday soon he'd be gone as he wrote his final epitaph he could but grasp all those people that he touched even though he spent his life in a rush then came the time the last day of his life they fed him just bread with a bit of rice

he knew this was his last time of the roll of the dice he prayed up to heaven knowing it wasn't a one stop shopping event at a local seven elevev

as they led him down the hall now he could stand but ten feet tall

they injected him with the juice in the needle in time young G would pass yet we all have every reason to grasp the moral of the story as young G sits in heavenly glory looking down with a smile cause he knew all the great while his destiny was sealed as he once yield to the heavenly call no my brother man let the reader understand that all in all God had made Young

John Ackerman

G as his ultimate plan

Young G Part Two

Young G II

my daddy was a son of a bitch married to an evil witch long time ago let the truth be told my family was my dynasty as a young G painting the town in my new Mustang with my girl crossing the street and a blast a freek hit my ass broken down falling apart at the seams such an evil scheme my mother was a whore selling her junk in the trunk behind the liquor store you know I had it rough this is so true but what was i to do a loaded plate of fries down at Denny's i was broke living on pennys still its the bounce of the ounce to the tower of power have to take a cold shower although those many years have passed still have a god reason to grasp poetry with music is my thing gets to start that new style swing got vibrations in anticipation as I break it all down hanging my head as a clown masturbation, apathy & solace

time has a way to deal with the pain leaving some suckers insane say you want to be me in a society that never lets things be see you on the flip side squeeze

bury me in the sea of tranquility cause in tine you'll see a good enough reason to be

a big explosion inside yet we want to run away in hide from the frenzy today we got politicians that no it all they need to talk to the wall Now the Young G is full grown in his prime created by a higher powers great design

he made it through it all some high yet deep inside he got pain he cannot hide come along for the ride